

Wordsworth

PR

5850

E66

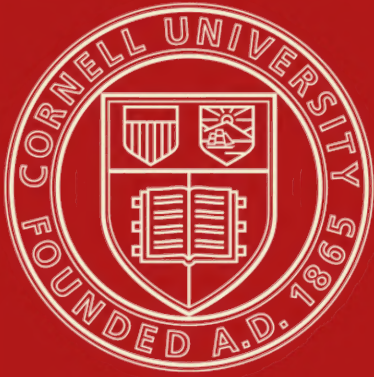
CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



Jane Francilla Lightfoot

Love & devotion to the right

WORDSWORTH'S POEMS.



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.



Engraved by O. Pelton.

From a Bust by Sir F. Chantrey.

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

A NEW EDITION.

BOSTON:
CROSBY & AINSWORTH.
NEW YORK: OLIVER S. FELT.
1866.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
PAID

"G"

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE EXCURSION,	9
Book the First,	17
Book the Second,	47
Book the Third,	75
Book the Fourth,	105
Book the Fifth,	145
Book the Sixth,	177
Book the Seventh,	213
Book the Eighth,	245
Book the Ninth,	264
PETER BELL : A TALE,	291
THE IDIOT BOY,	333
MICHAEL : A PASTORAL POEM,	351
THE BROTHERS,	369
THE RUSSIAN FUGITIVE,	385
GOODY BLAKE AND HARRY GILL : A TRUE STORY,	403
MISCELLANEOUS POEMS, SONNETS, &c.,	411
The Somnambulist,	411
The Pet Lamb ; a Pastoral,	417

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Hart-Leap Well,	424
Evening Ode,	428
Lines, on revisiting the Banks of Wye,	431
Stanzas on the Power of Sound,	436
She was a Phantom of Delight,	444
Ruth,	445
Laodamia,	454
Rob Roy's Grave,	460
Yarrow Unvisited,	465
Yarrow Visited,	467
Yarrow Revisited,	470
The Wishing-Gate,	474
To the Daisy,	477
We are Seven,	480
Ode. — Intimations of Immortality from Recol- lections of early Childhood,	483
Alice Fell ; or, Poverty,	490
Written after the Death of Charles Lamb, . . .	493
Ode to Duty,	497
To a Sky-Lark,	499
Sonnet. — Scorn not the Sonnet ; Critic, you have frowned,	500
Lucy,	500
Lines, on the Departure of Sir Walter Scott from Abbotsford, for Naples,	501
To Joanna,	502

	PAGE
Elegiac Stanzas,	505
A Poet's Epitaph,	508
The Reverie of Poor Susan,	511
To the Cuckoo,	512
Sonnet, composed by the Sea-side, near Calais, . .	513
To the Sons of Burns, after visiting the Grave of their Father,	514
Sonnet. — Oh what a wreck ! how changed in mien and speech !	516
The Farmer of Tilsbury Vale,	516
Incident at Bruges,	520
Sonnet. — Great men have been among us ; hands that penned,	522
Grace Darling,	522
Sonnet, from the Italian of Michael Angelo, . . .	526
Glad sight ! wherever new with old,	526
Sonnet. — Her only pilot the soft breeze, the boat,	527
Sonnet, to Sleep,	527
Presentiments,	528
Memory,	531
Sonnet. — It is a beauteous evening, calm and free,	532
To a Sexton,	533
Ode, composed on May Morning,	534
Life,	536

	PAGE
Sonnet. — Alas what boots the long laborious quest,	537
The Rainbow,	537
Sonnet. — With ships the sea was sprinkled far and nigh,	538
Written in March, while resting on the Bridge at the Foot of Brother's Water	538

THE EXCURSION:

BEING A PORTION OF

THE RECLUSE.

TO
THE RIGHT HONORABLE
WILLIAM, EARL OF LONSDALE, K. G., &C., &C.

OFt, through thy fair domains, illustrious Peer !
In youth I roamed, on youthful pleasures bent ;
And mused in rocky cell or sylvan tent,
Beside swift-flowing Lowther's current clear.
— Now, by thy care befriended, I appear
Before thee, LONSDALE, and this Work present,
A token, (may it prove a monument !)
Of high respect and gratitude sincere.
Gladly would I have waited till my task
Had reached its close ; but Life is insecure,
And Hope, full oft fallacious as a dream ;
Therefore, for what is here produced I ask
Thy favor ; trusting that thou wilt not deem
The Offering, though imperfect, premature.

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

RYDAL MOUNT, WESTMORELAND.
JULY 29, 1814.

THE EXCURSION.

P R E F A C E .

THE Title-page announces that this is only a Portion of a Poem ; and the Reader must be here apprised that it belongs to the second part of a long and laborious Work, which is to consist of three parts. — The Author will candidly acknowledge that, if the first of these had been completed, and in such a manner as to satisfy his own mind, he should have preferred the natural order of publication, and have given that to the world first ; but, as the second division of the Work was designed to refer more to passing events, and to an existing state of things, than the others were meant to do, more continuous exertion was naturally bestowed upon it, and greater progress made here than in the rest of the Poem ; and as this part does not depend upon the preceding, to a degree which will materially injure its own peculiar interest, the Author, complying with the earnest entreaties of some valued Friends, presents the following pages to the Public.

It may be proper to state whence the Poem, of which The Excursion is a part, derives its Title of THE RECLUSE. Several years ago, when the Author retired to his native Mountains, with the hope of being enabled to construct a literary Work that might live, it was a reasonable thing that he should take a review of his own Mind, and exam

ine how far Nature and Education had qualified him for such employment. As subsidiary to this preparation, he undertook to record, in Verse, the origin and progress of his own powers, as far as he was acquainted with them. That Work, addressed to a dear Friend, most distinguished for his knowledge and genius, and to whom the Author's Intellect is deeply indebted, has been long finished; and the result of the investigation which gave rise to it was a determination to compose a philosophical Poem, containing views of Man, Nature, and Society; and to be entitled, *The Recluse*; as having for its principal subject the sensations and opinions of a Poet living in retirement. — The preparatory Poem is biographical, and conducts the history of the Author's mind to the point when he was emboldened to hope that his faculties were sufficiently matured for entering upon the arduous labor which he had proposed to himself; and the two Works have the same kind of relation to each other, if he may so express himself, as the Ante-chapel has to the body of a Gothic Church. Continuing this allusion, he may be permitted to add, that his minor Pieces, which have been long before the Public, when they shall be properly arranged, will be found by the attentive Reader to have such connection with the main Work as may give them claim to be likened to the little cells, Oratories, and sepulchral Recesses, ordinarily included in those Edifices.

The Author would not have deemed himself justified in saying, upon this occasion, so much of performances either unfinished, or unpublished, if he had not thought that the labor bestowed by him upon what he has heretofore and now laid before the Public, entitled him to candid attention for such a statement as he thinks necessary to throw light upon his endeavors to please, and he would hope, to benefit his countrymen. — Nothing further need be added, than that the first and third parts of *The Recluse* will consist chiefly of meditations in the Author's own Person; and that in the intermediate part (*The Excursion*) the inter

vention of Characters speaking is employed, and something of a dramatic form adopted.

It is not the Author's intention formally to announce a system ; it was more animating to him to proceed in a different course ; and if he shall succeed in conveying to the mind clear thoughts, lively images, and strong feelings, the Reader will have no difficulty in extracting the system for himself. And in the meantime the following passage, taken from the conclusion of the first book of *The Recluse*, may be acceptable as a kind of Prospectus of the design and scope of the whole Poem :

“ On Man, on Nature, and on Human Life,
 Musing in Solitude, I oft perceive
 Fair trains of imagery before me rise,
 Accompanied by feelings of delight
 Pure, or with no unpleasing sadness mixed ;
 And I am conscious of affecting thoughts
 And dear remembrances, whose presence soothes
 Or elevates the Mind, intent to weigh
 The good and evil of our mortal state.
 — To these emotions, whencesoe'er they come,
 Whether from breath of outward circumstance,
 Or from the Soul — an impulse to herself,
 I would give utterance in numerous Verse.
 Of Truth, of Grandeur, Beauty, Love, and Hope —
 And melancholy Fear subdued by Faith ;
 Of blessed consolations in distress ;
 Of moral strength, and intellectual Power ;
 Of joy in widest commonalty spread ;
 Of the individual Mind that keeps her own
 Inviolable retirement, subject there
 To Conscience only, and the law supreme
 Of that Intelligence which governs all ;
 I sing — ‘ fit audience let me find, though few ! ’

“ So prayed, more gaining than he asked, the Bard,
 Holiest of Men, — Urania, I shall need

Thy guidance, or a greater Muse, if such
Descend to earth or dwell in highest heaven !
For I must tread on shadowy ground, must sink
Deep — and, aloft ascending, breathe in worlds
To which the heaven of heavens is but a veil.
All strength — all terror, single or in bands,
That ever was put forth in personal form ;
Jehovah — with his thunder and the choir
Of shouting Angels, and the empyreal thrones —
I pass them unalarmed. Not Chaos, not
The darkest pit of lowest Erebus,
Nor aught of blinder vacancy — scooped out
By help of dreams, can breed such fear and awe
As fall upon us often when we look
Into our Minds, into the Mind of Man,
My haunt, and the main region of my Song.

Beauty — a living Presence of the earth,
Surpassing the most fair ideal Forms
Which craft of delicate Spirits hath composed
From earth's materials — waits upon my steps :
Pitches her tents before me as I move,
An hourly neighbor. Paradise, and groves
Elysian, Fortunate Fields — like those of old
Sought in the Atlantic Main, why should they be
A history only of departed things,
Or a mere fiction of what never was ?
For the discerning intellect of Man,
When wedded to this goodly universe
In love and holy passion, shall find these
A simple produce of the common day.
— I, long before the blissful hour arrives,
Would chant in lonely peace, the spousal verse
Of this great consummation ; — and, by words
Which speak of nothing more than what we are,
Would I arouse the sensual from their sleep
Of Death, and win the vacant and the vain
To noble raptures ; while my voice proclaims

How exquisitely the individual Mind
 (And the progressive powers perhaps no less
 Of the whole species) to the external World
 Is fitted : — and how exquisitely, too,
 Theme this but little heard of among Men,
 The external World is fitted to the Mind ;
 And the creation (by no lower name
 Can it be called) which they with blended **might**
 Accomplish : — this is our high argument.

Such grateful haunts foregoing, if I oft
 Must turn elsewhere — to travel near the **tribes**
 And fellowships of **men**, and see ill sights
 Maddening passions mutually inflamed ;
 Must he a humanity in fields and groves
 Pipe solitary anguish ; or must hang
 Brooding above the fierce confederate storm
 Of sorrow, barricadoed evermore
 Within the walls of Cities ; may these sounds
 Have their authentic comment — that even these
 Hearing, I be not downcast or forlorn !
 Descend, prophetic Spirit ! that inspirest
 The human Soul of universal earth,
 Dreaming on things to come ; * and dost possess
 A metropolitan Temple in the hearts
 Of mighty Poets ; upon me bestow
 A gift of genuine insight ; that my Song
 With star-like virtue in its place may shine ;
 Shedding benignant influence, — and secure,
 Itself, from all malevolent effect
 Of those mutations that extend their sway
 Throughout the nether sphere ! — And if with **this**
 I mix more lowly matter ; with the thing
 Contemplated, describe the Mind and **Man**

* Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic Soul
 Of the wide world dreaming on things to come.

Contemplating, and who, and what he was,
The transitory Being that beheld
This Vision,—when, and where, and how he lived ;—
Be not this labor useless. If such theme
May sort with highest objects, then, dread Power,
Whose gracious favor is the primal source
Of all illumination, may my Life
Express the image of a better time,
More wise desires, and simpler manners ; — nurse
My heart in genuine freedom : — All pure thoughts
Be with me ; — so shall thy unfailing love
Guide and support, and cheer me to the end ! ”

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE FIRST.

THE WANDERER

ARGUMENT.

A summer forenoon — The Author reaches a ruined Cottage, upon a Common, and there meets with a revered Friend, the Wanderer, of whom he gives an account — The Wanderer, while resting under the shade of the trees that surround the Cottage, relates the History of its last Inhabitant.

'Twas summer, and the sun had mounted high:
Southward the landscape indistinctly glared
Through a pale steam; but all the northern downs,
In clearest air ascending, showed far off
A surface dappled o'er with shadows flung
From brooding clouds; shadows that lay in spots
Determined and unmoved, with steady beams
Of bright and pleasant sunshine interposed;
Pleasant to him who on the soft cool moss
Extends his careless limbs along the front
Of some huge cave, whose rocky ceiling casts
A twilight of its own, an ample shade,
Where the Wren warbles while the dreaming Man

Half conscious of the soothing melody,
With side-long eye looks out upon the scene,
By power of that impending covert thrown
To finer distance. Other lot was mine;
Yet with good hope that soon I should obtain
As grateful resting-place, and livelier joy.
Across a bare wide Common I was toiling
With languid steps that by the slippery ground
Were baffled; nor could my weak arm disperse
The hosts of insects gathering round my face,
And ever with me as I paced along.

Upon that open level stood a Grove,
The wished-for port to which my course was bound
Thither I came, and there, amid the gloom
Spread by a brotherhood of lofty elms,
Appeared a roofless Hut; four naked walls
That stared upon each other! I looked round,
And to my wish and to my hope espied
Him whom I sought; a Man of reverend age,
But stout and hale, for travel unimpaired.
There was he seen upon the Cottage bench,
Recumbent in the shade as if asleep;
An iron-pointed staff lay at his side.

Him had I marked the day before — alone
And stationed in the public way, with face
Turned toward the sun then setting, while that staff
Afforded to the Figure of the Man
Detained for contemplation or repose,
Graceful support; his countenance meanwhile
Was hidden from my view, and he remained
Unrecognised; but, stricken by the sight,
With slackened footsteps I advanced, and soon
A glad congratulation we exchanged

At such unthought-of meeting. — For the night
We parted, nothing willingly ; and now
He by appointment waited for me here
Beneath the shelter of these clustering elms.

We were tried Friends : amid a pleasant vale,
In the antique market village where were passed
My school-days, an apartment he had owned,
To which at intervals the Wanderer drew,
And found a kind of home or harbor there.
He loved me ; from a swarm of rosy Boys
Singled out me, as he in sport would say,
For my grave looks — too thoughtful for my years.
As I grew up, it was my best delight
To be his chosen Comrade. Many a time,
On holidays, we rambled through the woods :
We sate — we walked ; he pleased me with report
Of things which he had seen ; and often touched
Abstrusest matter, reasonings of the mind,
Turned inward ; or at my request would sing
Old songs — the product of his native hills ;
A skilful distribution of sweet sounds,
Feeding the soul, and eagerly imbibed
As cool refreshing Water, by the care
Of the industrious husbandman, diffused
Through a parched meadow-ground, in time of drought
Still deeper welcome found his pure discourse :
How precious when in riper days I learned
To weigh with care his words, and to rejoice
In the plain presence of his dignity !

Oh ! many are the Poets that are sown
By Nature ; Men endowed with highest gifts,
The vision and the faculty divine ;
Yet wanting the accomplishment of Verse,

(Which, in the docile season of their youth,
It was denied them to acquire, through lack
Of culture and the inspiring aid of books,
Or haply by a temper too severe,
Or a nice backwardness afraid of shame,)
Nor having e'er, as life advanced, been led
By circumstance to take unto the height
The measure of themselves, these favored Beings,
All but a scattered few, live out their time,
Husbanding that which they possess within,
And go to the grave, unthought of. Strongest minds
Are often those of whom the noisy world
Hears least; else surely this Man had not left
His graces unrevealed and unproclaimed.
But, as the mind was filled with inward light,
So not without distinction had he lived,
Beloved and honored — far as he was known.
And some small portion of his eloquent speech,
And something that may serve to set in view
The feeling pleasures of his loneliness,
His observations, and the thoughts his mind
Had dealt with — I will here record in verse,
Which, if with truth it correspond, and sink
Or rise as venerable Nature leads,
The high and tender Muses shall accept
With gracious smile, deliberately pleased,
And listening Time reward with sacred praise.

Among the hills of Athol he was born;
Where, on a small hereditary Farm,
An unproductive slip of rugged ground,
His Parents, with their numerous Offspring, dwelt;
A virtuous Household, though exceeding poor!
Pure Livers were they all, austere and grave,
And fearing God; the very Children taught

Stern self-respect, a reverence for God's word,
And an habitual piety, maintained
With strictness scarcely known on English ground,

From his sixth year, the Boy of whom I speak,
In summer tended cattle on the Hills.
But, through the inclement and the perilous days
Of long-continuing winter, he repaired,
Equipped with satchel, to a School, that stood
Sole Building on a mountain's dreary edge,
Remote from view of City spire, or sound
Of Minster clock! From that bleak Tenement
He, many an evening, to his distant home
In solitude returning, saw the Hills
Grow larger in the darkness, all alone
Beheld the stars come out above his head,
And travelled through the wood, with no one near
To whom he might confess the things he saw.
So the foundations of his mind were laid.
In such communion, not from terror free,
While yet a Child, and long before his time,
He had perceived the presence and the power
Of greatness; and deep feelings had impressed
Great objects on his mind, with portraiture
And color so distinct, that on his mind
They lay like substances, and almost seemed
To haunt the bodily sense. He had received
A precious gift; for, as he grew in years,
With these impressions would he still compare
All his remembrances, thoughts, shapes, and forms
And, being still unsatisfied with aught
Of dimmer character, he thence attained
An active power to fasten images
Upon his brain; and on their pictured lines
Intensely brooded, even till they acquired

The liveliness of dreams. Nor did he fail,
While yet a Child, with a Child's eagerness,
Incessantly to turn his ear and eye
On all things which the moving seasons brought
To feed such appetite: nor this alone
Appeased his yearning: — in the after day
Of Boyhood, many an hour in caves forlorn,
And 'mid the hollow depths of naked crags,
He sate, and even in their fixed lineaments,
Or from the power of a peculiar eye,
Or by creative feeling overborne,
Or by predominance of thought oppressed,
Even in their fixed and steady lineaments
He traced an ebbing and a flowing mind,
Expression ever varying!

Thus informed,
He had small need of books; for many a Tale
Traditionary, round the mountains hung,
And many a Legend, peopling the dark woods,
Nourished Imagination in her growth,
And gave the Mind that apprehensive power
By which she is made quick to recognize
The moral properties and scope of things.
But eagerly he read, and read again,
Whate'er the Minister's old Shelf supplied;
The life and death of Martyrs, who sustained,
With will inflexible, those fearful pangs
Triumphantly displayed in records left
Of Persecution, and the Covenant — times
Whose echo rings through Scotland to this hour!
And there, by lucky hap, had been preserved
A straggling volume, torn and incomplete,
That left half-told the preternatural tale —
Romance of Giants, chronicle of Fiends,

Profuse in garniture of wooden cuts
Strange and uncouth; dire faces, figures dire,
Sharp-knee'd, sharp-elbow'd, and lean-ankled too.
With long and ghostly shanks—forms which once seen
Could never be forgotten!

In his heart,
Where Fear sate thus, a cherished visitant,
Was wanting yet the pure delight of love
By sound diffused, or by the breathing air,
Or by the silent looks of happy things,
Or flowing from the universal face
Of earth and sky. But he had felt the power
Of Nature, and already was prepared,
By his intense conceptions, to receive
Deeply the lesson deep of love which he
Whom Nature, by whatever means, has taught
To feel intensely, cannot but receive.

Such was the Boy—but for the growing Youth
What soul was his, when, from the naked top
Of some bold headland, he beheld the sun
Rise up, and bathe the world in light! He looked—
Ocean and earth, the solid frame of earth
And ocean's liquid mass, beneath him lay
In gladness and deep joy. The clouds were touched
And in their silent faces did he read
Unutterable love. Sound needed none,
Nor any voice of joy; his spirit drank
The spectacle: sensation, soul, and form,
All melted into him; they swallowed up
His animal being; in them did he live,
And by them did he live: they were his life.
In such access of mind, in such high hour
Of visitation from the living God.

Thought was not; in enjoyment it expired.
No thanks he breathed, he proffered no request;
Rapt into still communion that transcends
The imperfect offices of prayer and praise,
His mind was a thanksgiving to the power
That made him; it was blessedness and love

A Herdsman on the lonely mountain tops,
Such intercourse was his, and in this sort
Was his existence oftentimes *possessed*.
O then how beautiful, how bright appeared
The written Promise! Early had he learned
To reverence the volume that displays
The mystery, the life which cannot die;
But in the mountains did he *feel* his faith.
All things, responsive to the Writing, there
Breathed immortality, revolving life,
And greatness still revolving; infinite;
There littleness was not; the least of things
Seemed infinite; and there his spirit shaped
Her prospects; nor did he believe — he *saw*
What wonder if his being thus became
Sublime and comprehensive! Low desires,
Low thoughts had there no place; yet was his heart
Lowly; for he was meek in gratitude,
Oft as he called those ecstasies to mind,
And whence they flowed; and from them he acquired
Wisdom, which works thro' patience; thence he learn'd,
In oft-recurring hours of sober thought,
To look on Nature with a humble heart
Self-questioned where it did not understand,
And with a superstitious eye of love.

So passed the time; yet to the nearest Town
He duly went with what small overplus

His earnings might supply, and brought away
The Book that most had tempted his desires
While at the stall he read. Among the hills
He gazed upon that mighty Orb of Song,
The divine Milton. Lore of different kind,
The annual savings of a toilsome life,
His Schoolmaster supplied; books that explain
The purer elements of truth involved
In lines and numbers, and, by charm severe,
(Especially perceived where Nature droops
And feeling is suppressed,) preserve the mind
Busy in solitude and poverty.
These occupations oftentimes deceived
The listless hours, while in the hollow vale,
Hollow and green, he lay on the green turf
In pensive idleness. What could he do,
Thus daily thirsting, in that lonesome life,
With blind endeavors? Yet, still uppermost,
Nature was at his heart, as if he felt,
Though yet he knew not how, a wasting power
In all things that from her sweet influence
Might tend to wean him. Therefore, with her hues,
Her forms, and with the spirit of her forms,
He clothed the nakedness of austere truth.
While yet he lingered in the rudiments
Of science, and among her simplest laws,
His triangles—they were the stars of heaven,
The silent stars! Oft did he take delight
To measure the altitude of some tall crag
That is the eagle's birth-place, or some peak
Familiar with forgotten years, that shows
Inscribed, as with the silence of the thought,
Upon its bleak and visionary sides,
The history of many a winter storm,
Or obscure records of the path of fire.

And thus, before his eighteenth year was told
Accumulated feelings pressed his heart
With still increasing weight; he was o'erpowered
By Nature, by the turbulence subdued
Of his own mind; by mystery and hope,
And the first virgin passion of a soul
Communing with the glorious Universe.
Full often wished he that the winds might rage
When they were silent; far more fondly now
Than in his earlier season did he love
Tempestuous nights — the conflict and the sounds
'That live in darkness — from his intellect
And from the stillness of abstracted thought
He asked repose; and, failing oft to win
The peace required, he scanned the laws of light
Amid the roar of torrents, where they send
From hollow clefts up to the clearer air
A cloud of mist, that, smitten by the sun,
Varies its rainbow hues. But vainly thus,
And vainly by all other means, he strove
To mitigate the fever of his heart.

In dreams, in study, and in ardent thought,
Thus was he reared, much wanting to assist
The growth of intellect, yet gaining more,
And every moral feeling of his soul
Strengthened and braced, by breathing in content
The keen, the wholesome air of poverty,
And drinking from the well of homely life.
— But, from past liberty, and tried restraints,
He now was summoned to select the course
Of humble industry that promised best
To yield him no unworthy maintenance.
Urged by his Mother, he essayed to teach
A Village school — but wandering thoughts were then

A misery to him; and the Youth resigned
A task he was unable to perform.

That stern yet kindly Spirit who constrains
The Savoyard to quit his native rocks,
The free-born Swiss to leave his narrow vales,
(Spirit attached to regions mountainous,
Like their own steadfast clouds,) did now impel
His restless mind to look abroad with hope.
— An irksome drudgery seems it to plod on,
Through hot and dusty ways, or pelting storm,
A vagrant Merchant bent beneath his load!
Yet do such Travellers find their own delight;
And their hard service, deemed debasing now,
Gained merited respect in simpler times;
When Squire, and Priest, and they who round them
dwelt,

In rustic sequestration — all dependent
Upon the PEDLAR's toil — supplied their wants,
Or pleased their fancies with the wares he brought.
Not ignorant was the Youth that still no few
Of his adventurous Countrymen were led
By perseverance in this track of life
To competence and ease; — for him it bore
Attractions manifold; — and this he chose.
His Parents on the enterprise bestowed
Their farewell benediction, but with hearts
Foreboding evil. From his native hills
He wandered far; much did he see of Men,
Their manners, their enjoyments, and pursuits,
Their passions and their feelings; chiefly those
Essential and eternal in the heart,
That, 'mid the simpler forms of rural life,
Exist more simple in their elements,
And speak a plainer language. In the woods,

A lone Enthusiast, and among the fields,
Itinerant in this labor, he had passed
The better portion of his time; and **there**
Spontaneously had his affections thriven
Amid the bounties of the year, the **peace**
And liberty of Nature; there he kept,
In solitude and solitary thought,
His mind in a just equipoise of love.
Serene it was, unclouded by the cares
Of ordinary life; unvexed, unwarped
By partial bondage. In his steady **course**,
No piteous revolutions had he felt,
No wild varieties of joy and grief.
Unoccupied by sorrow of its own,
His heart lay open; and, by Nature tuned,
And constant disposition of his thoughts,
To sympathy with Man, he was alive
To all that was enjoyed, where'er he went,
And all that was endured; for in himself
Happy, and quiet in his cheerfulness,
He had no painful pressure from without
That made him turn aside from wretchedness
With coward fears. He could *afford* to suffer.
With those whom he saw suffer. Hence it **came**
That in our best experience he was rich,
And in the wisdom of our daily life.
For hence, minutely, in his various rounds,
He had observed the progress and decay
Of many minds, of minds and bodies too,
The History of many Families;
How they had prospered; how they were o'erthrown
By passion or mischance; or such misrule
Among the unthinking masters of the earth
As makes the nations groan. This active course
He followed till provision for his wants

Had been obtained;—the Wanderer then resolved
To pass the remnant of his days — untasked
With needless services — from hardship free.
His calling laid aside, he lived at ease:
But still he loved to pace the public roads
And the wild paths; and, by the summer's warmth
Invited, often would he leave his home
And journey far, revisiting the scenes
That to his memory were most endeared.
Vigorous in health, of hopeful spirits, undamped
By worldly-mindedness or anxious care;
Observant, studious, thoughtful, and refreshed
By knowledge gathered up from day to day;—
Thus had he lived a long and innocent life.

'The Scottish Church, both on himself and those
With whom from childhood he grew up, had held
The strong hand of her purity; and still
Had watched him with an unrelenting eye.
This he remembered in his riper age
With gratitude and reverential thoughts.
But by the native vigor of his mind,
By his habitual wanderings out of doors,
By loneliness, and goodness, and kind works,
Whate'er, in docile childhood or in youth,
He had imbibed of fear or darker thought,
Was melted all away: so true was this,
That sometimes his religion seemed to me
Self-taught, as of a dreamer in the woods;
Who to the model of his own pure heart
Shaped his belief as grace divine inspired,
Or human reason dictated with awe.
—And surely never did there live on earth
A man of kindlier nature. The rough sports
And teasing ways of Children vexed not him

Indulgent listener was he to the tongue
Of garrulous age ; nor did the sick man's tale,
To his fraternal sympathy addressed,
Obtain reluctant hearing.

Plain his garb ;
Such as might suit a rustic Sire, prepared
For Sabbath duties ; yet he was a Man
Whom no one could have passed without remark
Active and nervous was his gait ; his limbs
And his whole figure breathed intelligence.
Time had compressed the freshness of his cheek
Into a narrower circle of deep red,
But had not tamed his eye ; that, under brows
Shaggy and gray, had meanings which it brought
From years of youth ; which, like a Being made
Of many Beings, he had wondrous skill
To blend with knowledge of the years to come,
Human, or such as lie beyond the grave.

So was He framed ; and such his course of life,
Who now, with no Appendage but a Staff,
The prized memorial of relinquished toils,
Upon that Cottage bench reposed his limbs,
Screened from the sun. Supine the Wanderer lay
His eyes as if in drowsiness half shut,
The shadows of the breezy elms above
Dappling his face. He had not heard the sound
Of my approaching steps, and in the shade
Unnoticed did I stand, some minutes' space.
At length I hailed him, seeing that his hat
Was moist with water-drops, as if the brim
Had newly scooped a running stream. He rose,

And ere our lively greeting into peace
Had settled, "'Tis," said I, "a burning day ;
My lips are parched with thirst, but you, it seems,
Have somewhere found relief." He, at the word,
Pointing towards a sweet-briar, bade me climb
The fence where that aspiring shrub looked out
Upon the public way. It was a plot
Of garden ground run wild, its matted weeds
Marked with the steps of those, whom, as they passed
The gooseberry trees that shot in long lank slips,
Or currants, hanging from their leafless stems
In scanty strings, had tempted to o'erleap
The broken wall. I looked around, and there,
Where two tall hedge-rows of thick alder boughs
Joined in a cool, damp nook, espied a Well
Shrouded with willow-flowers and plummy fern.
My thirst I slaked, and from the cheerless spot
Withdrawing, straightway to the shade returned
Where sate the Old Man on the Cottage bench ;
And, while beside him, with uncovered head,
I yet was standing, freely to respire,
And cool my temples in the fanning air,
Thus did he speak : "I see around me here
Things which you cannot see : we die, my Friend,
Nor we alone, but that which each man loved
And prized in his peculiar nook of earth
Dies with him, or is changed ; and very soon
Even of the good is no memorial left.
— The Poets, in their elegies and songs
Lamenting the departed, call the groves,
They call upon the hills and streams to mourn,
And senseless rocks : nor idly ; for they speak,
In these their invocations, with a voice
Obedient to the strong creative power
Of human passion. Sympathies there are

More tranquil, yet perhaps of kindred birth,
That steal upon the meditative mind,
And grow with thought. Beside yon Spring I stood
And eyed its waters till we seemed to feel
One sadness, they and I. For them a bond
Of brotherhood is broken; time has been
When, every day, the touch of human hand
Dislodged the natural sleep that binds them up
In mortal stillness; and they ministered
To human comfort. Stooping down to drink,
Upon the slimy foot-stone I espied
The useless fragment of a wooden bowl,
Green with the moss of years, and subject only
To the soft handling of the Elements:
There let the relic lie — fond thought — vain words
Forgive them; — never — never did my steps
Approach this door, but she who dwelt within
A daughter's welcome gave me, and I loved her
As my own child. Oh, sir! the good die first,
And they whose hearts are dry as summer dust
Burn to the socket. Many a Passenger
Hath blessed poor Margaret for her gentle looks,
When she upheld the cool refreshment drawn
From that forsaken Spring; and no one came
But he was welcome; no one went away
But that it seemed she loved him. She is dead.
The light extinguished of her lonely Hut,
The Hut itself abandoned to decay,
And She forgotten in the quiet grave!

“I speak,” continued he, “of One whose stock
Of virtues bloomed beneath this lowly roof.
She was a Woman of a steady mind,
Tender and deep in her excess of love,
Not speaking much, pleased rather with the joy

Of her own thoughts: by some especial care
Her temper had been framed, as if to make
A Being — who, by adding love to peace,
Might live on earth a life of happiness.
Her wedded Partner lacked not on his side
The humble worth that satisfied her heart:
Frugal, affectionate, sober, and withal
Keenly industrious. She with pride would tell
That he was often seated at his loom,
In summer, ere the Mower was abroad
Among the dewy grass — in early spring,
Ere the last Star had vanished. They who passed
At evening, from behind the garden fence
Might hear his busy spade, which he would ply,
After his daily work, until the light
Had failed, and every leaf and flower were lost
In the dark hedges. So their days were spent
In peace and comfort; and a pretty Boy
Was their best hope — next to the God in Heaven

“Not twenty years ago, — but you I think
Can scarcely bear it now in mind, — there came
Two blighting seasons, when the fields were left
With half a harvest. It pleased Heaven to add
A worse affliction in the plague of war;
This happy land was stricken to the heart!
A Wanderer then among the Cottages
I, wain my freight of winter raiment, saw
The hardships of that season; many rich
Sank down, as in a dream, among the poor;
And of the poor did many cease to be,
And their place knew them not. Meanwhile, abridged
Of daily comforts, gladly reconciled
To numerous self-denials, Margaret
Went struggling on through those calamitous years

With cheerful hope, until the second autumn.
When her life's Helpmate on a sick-bed lay
Smitten with perilous fever. In disease
He lingered long; and when his strength returned
He found the little he had stored, to meet
The hour of accident or crippling age,
Was all consumed. A second Infant now
Was added to the troubles of a time
Laden, for them and all of their degree,
With care and sorrow; shoals of Artisans
From ill-requited labor turned adrift,
Sought daily bread from public charity,
They, and their wives and children — happier far
Could they have lived as do the little birds
That peck along the hedge-rows, or the Kite
That makes her dwelling on the mountain Rocks.

"A sad reverse it was for Him who long
Had filled with plenty, and possessed in peace,
This lonely Cottage. At his door he stood,
And whistled many a snatch of merry tunes
That had no mirth in them; or with his knife
Carved uncouth figures on the heads of sticks;
Then, not less idly, sought, through every nook
In house or garden, any casual work
Of use or ornament; and with a strange,
Amusing, yet uneasy novelty,
He blended, where he might, the various tasks
Of summer, autumn, winter, and of spring.
But this endured not; his good humor soon
Became a weight in which no pleasure was:
And poverty brought on a petted mood
And a sore temper; day by day he drooped,
And he would leave his work, and to the Town,
Without an errand, would direct his steps,

Or wander here and there among the fields.
One while he would speak lightly of his Babes,
And with a cruel tongue: at other times
He tossed them with a false, unnatural joy;
And 'twas a rueful thing to see the looks
Of the poor innocent children. 'Every smile,'
Said Margaret to me, here beneath these trees,
'Made my heart bleed.'"

At this the Wanderer paused;
And, looking up to those enormous Elms,
He said, "'Tis now the hour of deepest noon.
At this still season of repose and peace,
This hour when all things which are not at rest
Are cheerful; while this multitude of flies
Is filling all the air with melody;
Why should a tear be in an Old Man's eye?
Why should we thus, with an untoward mind,
And in the weakness of humanity,
From natural wisdom turn our hearts away,
To natural comfort shut our eyes and ears,
And, feeding on disquiet, thus disturb
'The calm of nature with our restless thoughts?'"
He spake with somewhat of a solemn tone;
But, when he ended, there was in his face
Such easy cheerfulness, a look so mild,
That for a little time it stole away
All recollection, and that simple Tale
Passed from my mind like a forgotten sound.
A while on trivial things we held discourse,
To me soon tasteless. In my own despite
I thought of that poor Woman as of one
Whom I had known and loved. He had rehearsed
Her homely Tale with such familiar power
With such an active countenance, an eye

So busy, that the things of which he spake
Seemed present; and, attention now relaxed,
A heart-felt chillness crept along my veins.
I rose; and, having left the breezy shade,
Stood drinking comfort from the warmer sun
That had not cheered me long, ere, looking round
Upon that tranquil Ruin, I returned,
And begged of the Old Man that, for my sake,
He would resume his story.

He replied,

“It were a wantonness, and would demand
Severe reproof, if we were Men whose hearts
Could hold vain dalliance with the misery
Even of the dead; contented thence to draw
A momentary pleasure, never marked
By reason, barren of all future good.
But we have known that there is often found
In mournful thoughts, and always might be found,
A power to virtue friendly; were't not so,
I am a dreamer among men, indeed
An idle Dreamer! 'Tis a common Tale,
An ordinary sorrow of Man's life,
A tale of silent suffering, hardly clothed
In bodily form. But without further bidding
I will proceed.

“While thus it fared with them,
To whom this Cottage, till those hapless years
Had been a blessed home, it was my chance
To travel in a Country far remote;
And when these lofty Elms once more appeared,
What pleasant expectations lured me on
O'er the flat Common! With quick step I reached
The threshold, lifted with light hand the latch;

But, when I entered Margaret looked at me
A little while; then turned her head away
Speechless, — and, sitting down upon a chair,
Wept bitterly. I wist not what to do,
Nor how to speak to her. Poor Wretch! at 'last
She rose from off her seat, and then, — O Sir.
I cannot *tell* how she pronounced my name:
With fervent love, and with a face of grief
Unutterably helpless, and a look
That seemed to cling upon me, she inquired
If I had seen her Husband. As she spake
A strange surprise and fear came to my heart;
Nor had I power to answer ere she told
That he had disappeared — not two months gone.
He left his House: two wretched days had past,
And on the third, as wistfully she raised
Her head from off her pillow, to look forth,
Like one in trouble, for returning light,
Within her chamber-casement she espied
A folded paper, lying as if placed
To meet her waking eyes. This tremblingly
She opened — found no writing, but beheld
Pieces of money carefully enclosed,
Silver and gold. 'I shuddered at the sight,'
Said Margaret, 'for I knew it was his hand
Which placed it there: and ere that day was ended,
That long and anxious day! I learned from One
Sent hither by my Husband to impart
The heavy news, — that he had joined a Troop
Of Soldiers, going to a distant Land.
— He left me thus — he could not gather heart
To take a farewell of me; for he feared
That I should follow with my Babes, and sink
Beneath the misery of that wandering Life.'

“This Tale did Margaret tell with many tears.
And, when she ended, I had little power
To give her comfort, and was glad to take
Such words of hope from her own mouth as served
To cheer us both:—but long we had not talked
Ere we built up a pile of better thoughts,
And with a brighter eye she looked around,
As if she had been shedding tears of joy.
We parted.—’Twas the time of early spring;
I left her busy with her garden tools;
And well remember, o’er that fence she looked,
And, while I paced along the foot-way path,
Called out, and sent a blessing after me,
With tender cheerfulness; and with a voice
That seemed the very sound of happy thoughts.

“I roved o’er many a hill and many a dale,
With my accustomed load; in heat and cold,
Through many a wood, and many an open ground,
In sunshine and in shade, in wet and fair,
Drooping or blithe of heart, as might befall;
My best companions now the driving winds,
And now the ‘trotting brooks’ and whispering trees,
And now the music of my own sad steps,
With many a short-lived thought that passed between,
And disappeared. I journeyed back this way,
When, in the warmth of Midsummer, the wheat
Was yellow; and the soft and bladed grass,
Springing afresh, had o’er the hay-field spread
Its tender verdure. At the door arrived,
I found that she was absent. In the shade,
Where now we sit, I waited her return.
Her Cottage, then a cheerful Object, wore
Its customary look,—only, it seemed,
The honeysuckle, crowding round the porch,

Hung down in heavier tufts; and that bright weed,
The yellow stone-crop, suffered to take root
Along the window's edge, profusely grew,
Blinding the lower panes. I turned aside,
And strolled into her garden. It appeared
To lag behind the season, and had lost
Its pride of neatness. Daisy-flowers and thrift
Had broken their trim lines, and straggled o'er
The paths they used to deck: carnations, once
Prized for surpassing beauty, and no less
For the peculiar pains they had required,
Declined their languid heads, wanting support.
The cumbrous bind-weed, with its wreaths and bells,
Had twined about her two small rows of pease,
And dragged them to the earth. Ere this an hour
Was wasted. Back I turned my restless steps;
A Stranger passed; and, guessing whom I sought,
He said that she was used to ramble far.
The sun was sinking in the west; and now
I sate with sad impatience. From within
Her solitary Infant cried aloud;
Then, like a blast that dies away self-stilled,
The voice was silent. From the bench I rose;
But neither could divert nor soothe my thoughts.
The spot, though fair, was very desolate —
The longer I remained, more desolate;
And, looking round me. now I first observed
The corner stones, on either side the porch,
With dull red stains discolored, and stuck o'er
With tufts and hairs of wool, as if the Sheep,
That fed upon the Common, thither came
Familiarly; and found a couching-place
Even at her threshold. Deeper shadows fell
From these tall elms; the Cottage clock struck eight —
I turned, and saw her distant a few steps.

Her face was pale and thin; her figure, too,
Was changed. As she unlocked the door, she said,
'It grieves me you have waited here so long;
But, in good truth, I've wandered much of late,
And, sometimes — to my shame I speak — have need
Of my best prayers to bring me back again.'
While on the board she spread our evening meal,
She told me — interrupting not the work
Which gave employment to her listless hands —
That she had parted with her elder Child;
'To a kind master on a distant farm,
Now happily apprenticed. 'I perceive
You look at me, and you have cause; to-day
I have been travelling far; and many days
About the fields I wander, knowing this
Only, — that what I seek I cannot find;
And so I waste my time — for I am changed;
And to myself,' said she, 'have done much wrong,
And to this helpless Infant. I have slept
Weeping, and weeping have I waked; my tears
Have flowed as if my body were not such
As others are; and I could never die.
But I am now in mind and in my heart
More easy; and I hope,' said she, 'that God
Will give me patience to endure the things
Which I behold at home.' It would have grieved
Your very soul to see her; Sir, I feel
The story linger in my heart; I fear
'Tis long and tedious, but my spirit clings
To that poor Woman:—so familiarly
Do I perceive her manner, and her look,
And presence, and so deeply do I feel
Her goodness, that, not seldom, in my walks,
A momentary trance comes over me;
And to myself I seem to muse on One

By sorrow laid asleep — or borne away,
A human being destined to awake
To human life, or something very near
To human life, when he shall come again
For whom she suffered. Yes, it would have grieved
Your very soul to see her; evermore
Her eyelids drooped, her eyes were downward cast,
And, when she at her table gave me food,
She did not look at me. Her voice was low,
Her body was subdued. In every act
Pertaining to her house affairs, appeared
The careless stillness of a thinking mind
Self-occupied; to which all outward things
Are like an idle matter. Still she sighed,
But yet no motion of the breast was seen,
No heaving of the heart. While by the fire
We sate together, sighs came on my ear,
I knew not how, and hardly whence they came.

“Ere my departure, to her care I gave,
For her son’s use, some tokens of regard,
Which with a look of welcome she received;
And I exhorted her to place her trust
In God’s good love, and seek his help by prayer.
I took my staff, and when I kissed her babe
The tears stood in her eyes. I left her then,
With the best hope and comfort I could give;
She thanked me for my wish — but for my hope
Methought she did not thank me.

“I returned,
And took my rounds along this road again
Ere on its sunny bank the primrose flower
Peeped forth, to give an earnest of the spring.
I found her sad and drooping; she had learned

No tidings of her Husband; if he lived,
She knew not that he lived; if he were dead,
She knew not he was dead. She seemed the same
In person and appearance; but her House
Bespoke a sleepy hand of negligence;
The floor was neither dry nor neat, the hearth
Was comfortless, and her small lot of books,
Which, in the Cottage window, heretofore
Had been piled up against the corner panes
In seemly order, now, with straggling leaves,
Lay scattered here and there, open or shut,
As they had chanced to fall. Her infant Babe
Had from its Mother caught the trick of grief,
And sighed among its playthings. Once again
I turned towards the garden gate, and saw
More plainly still, that poverty and grief
Were now come nearer to her: weeds defaced
The hardened soil, and knots of withered grass:
No ridges there appeared of clear black mould,
No winter greenness; of her herbs and flowers,
It seemed the better part were gnawed away
Or trampled into earth; a chain of straw
Which had been twined about the slender stem
Of a young apple-tree, lay at its root;
The bark was nibbled round by truant Sheep.
—Margaret stood near, her Infant in her arms,
And, noting that my eye was on the tree,
She said, ‘I fear it will be dead and gone
Ere Robert come again.’ Towards the House
Together we returned; and she inquired
If I had any hope. But for her Babe,
And for her little orphan Boy, she said,
She had no wish to live — that she must die
Of sorrow! Yet I saw the idle loom
Still in its place; his Sunday garments hung

Upon the self-same nail ; his very staff
Stood undisturbed behind the door. And when,
In bleak December, I retraced this way,
She told me that her little Babe was dead,
And she was left alone. She now, released
From her maternal cares, had taken up
The employment common through these Wilds, and
gained,
By spinning hemp, a pittance for herself ;
And for this end had hired a neighbor's Boy
To give her needful help. That very time
Most willingly she put her work aside,
And walked with me along the miry road,
Heedless how far ; and in such piteous sort
That any heart had ached to hear her, begged
That, wheresoe'er I went, I still would ask
For him whom she had lost. We parted then—
Our final parting for, from that time forth,
Did many seasons pass ere I returned
Into this tract again.

“Nine tedious years ;
From their first separation, nine long years ;
She lingered in unquiet widowhood ;
A Wife and Widow. Needs must it have been
A sore heart-wasting ! I have heard, my Friend,
That in yon arbor oftentimes she sate
Alone, through half the vacant Sabbath day,
And, if a dog passed by, she still would quit
The shade, and look abroad. On this old Bench
For hours she sate ; and evermore her eye
Was busy in the distance, shaping things
That made her heart beat quick. You see that path,
Now faint—the grass has crept o'er its gray line
There, to and fro, she paced through many a day

Of the warm summer, from a belt of hemp
That girt her waist, spinning the long-drawn thread
With backward steps. Yet ever as there passed
A man whose garments showed the soldier's red,
Or crippled Mendicant in Sailor's garb,
The little Child who sate to turn the wheel
Ceased from his task; and she with faltering voice
Made many a fond inquiry; and when they,
Whose presence gave no comfort, were gone by,
Her heart was still more sad. And by yon gate,
That bars the Traveller's road, she often stood,
And when a stranger Horseman came, the latch
Would lift, and in his face look wistfully;
Most happy if, from aught discovered there
Of tender feeling, she might dare repeat
The same sad question. Meanwhile her poor Hut
Sank to decay: for he was gone whose hand,
At the first nipping of October frost,
Closed up each chink, and with fresh bands of straw
Chequered the green-grown thatch. And so she lived
Through the long winter, reckless and alone;
Until her House by frost, and thaw, and rain.
Was sapped; and while she slept, the nightly damps
Did chill her breast; and in the stormy day
Her tattered clothes were ruffled by the wind,
Even at the side of her own fire. Yet still
She loved this wretched spot, nor would for worlds
Have parted hence: and still that length of road,
And this rude bench, one torturing hope endeared,
Fast rooted at her heart: and here, my Friend,
In sickness she remained; and here she died,
Last human tenant of these ruined Walls."

The Old Man ceased: he saw that I was moved.
From that low Bench, rising instinctively,

I turned aside in weakness, nor had power
To thank him for the Tale which he had told.
I stood, and leaning o'er the Garden wall,
Reviewed that Woman's sufferings; and it seemed
To comfort me while with a Brother's love
I blessed her — in the impotence of grief.
At length towards the Cottage I returned
Fondly, — and traced, with interest more mild,
That secret spirit of humanity
Which, 'mid the calm, oblivious tendencies
Of nature, 'mid her plants, and weeds, and flowers
And silent overgrowings, still survived.
The Old Man, noting this, resumed, and said,
'My Friend! enough to sorrow you have given;
The purposes of wisdom ask no more:
Be wise and cheerful; and no longer read
The forms of things with an unworthy eye.
She sleeps in the calm earth, and peace is here.

 well remember that those very plumes,
Those weeds, and the high spear-grass on that wall,
By mist and silent rain-drops silvered o'er,
As once I passed, did to my heart convey
So still an image of tranquillity,
So calm and still, and looked so beautiful
Amid the uneasy thoughts which filled my mind,
That what we feel of sorrow and despair,
From ruin and from change, and all the grief
The passing shows of Being leave behind,
Appeared an idle dream, that could not live
Where meditation was. I turned away,
And walked along my road in happiness."

He ceased. Ere long the sun declining shot
A slant and mellow radiance, which began
To fall upon us while beneath the trees.

We sate on that low Bench; and now we felt
Admonished thus, the sweet hour coming on.
A linnet warbled from those lofty elms,
A thrush sang loud, and other melodies,
At distance heard, peopled the milder air.
The Old Man rose, and, with a sprightly mien
Of hopeful preparation, grasped his Staff:
Together casting then a farewell look
Upon those silent walls, we left the Shade;
And, ere the stars were visible, had reached
A Village Inn — our Evening resting-place.

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE SECOND.

THE SOLITARY.

ARGUMENT.

The Author describes his travels with the Wanderer, whose character is further illustrated — Morning scene, and view of a Village Wake — Wanderer's account of a Friend whom he purposes to visit — View, from an eminence, of the Valley which his Friend had chosen for his retreat — Feelings of the Author at the sight of it — Sound of singing from below — A funeral procession — Descent into the Valley — Observations drawn from the Wanderer at sight of a Book accidentally discovered in a recess in the Valley — Meeting with the Wanderer's friend, the Solitary — Wanderer's description of the mode of burial in this mountainous district — Solitary contrasts with this, that of the Individual carried a few minutes before from the Cottage — Brief conversation — The Cottage entered — Description of the Solitary's apartment — Repast there — View from the window of two mountain summits — and the Solitary's description of the Companionship they afford him — Account of the departed Inmate of the Cottage — Description of a grand spectacle upon the mountains, with its effect upon the Solitary's mind — Quit the House.

IN days of yore how fortunately fared
The Minstrel! wandering on from Hall to Hall,
Baronial Court or Royal; cheered with gifts
Munificent, and love, and Ladies' praise:

Now meeting on his road an armed Knight,
Now resting with a Pilgrim by the side
Of a clear brook; — beneath an Abbey's roof
One evening sumptuously lodged; the next
Humbly in a religious Hospital;
Or with some merry Outlaws of the wood;
Or haply shrouded in a Hermit's cell.
Him, sleeping or awake, the Robber spared;
He walked — protected from the sword of war
By virtue of that sacred Instrument,
His Harp, suspended at the Traveller's side;
His dear companion wheresoe'er he went,
Opening from Land to Land an easy way,
By melody, and by the charm of verse.
Yet, not the noblest of that honored Race
Drew happier, loftier, more impassioned thoughts
From his long journeyings and eventful life,
Than this obscure Itinerant had skill
To gather, ranging through the tamer ground
Of these our unimaginative days;
Both while he trod the earth in humblest guise,
Accoutred with his burthen and his staff;
And now, when free to move with lighter pace.

What wonder, then, if I, whose favorite School
Hath been the fields, the roads, and rural lanes,
Looked on this Guide with reverential love?
Each with the other pleased, we now pursued
Our journey — beneath favorable skies.
Turn wheresoe'er we would, he was a light
Unfailing; not a Hamlet could we pass,
Rarely a House, that did not yield to him
Remembrances; or from his tongue call forth
Some way-beguiling tale. Nor less regard
Accompanied those strains of apt discourse

Which Nature's various objects might inspire ;
And in the silence of his face I read
His overflowing spirit. Birds and beasts
And the mute fish that glances in the stream
And harmless reptile coiling in the sun,
And gorgeous insect hovering in the air,
'The fowl domestic, and the household dog,
In his capacious mind — he loved them all ;
Their rights acknowledging, he felt for all.
Oft was occasion given me to perceive
How the calm pleasures of the pasturing **Herd**
To happy contemplation soothed his walk ;
How the poor Brute's condition, forced to run
Its course of suffering in the public road, —
Sad contrast ! all too often smote his heart
With unavailing pity. Rich in love
And sweet humanity, he was, himself,
To the degree that he desired, beloved.
— Greetings and smiles we met with all day long,
From faces that he knew ; we took our seats
By many a cottage hearth, where he received
The welcome of an Inmate come from far.
-- Nor was he loth to enter ragged Huts,
Huts where his charity was blest ; his voice
Heard as the voice of an experienced Friend.
And, sometimes, where the Poor Man held dispute
With his own mind, unable to subdue
Impatience, through inaptness to perceive
General distress in his particular lot ;
Or cherishing resentment, or in vain
Struggling against it, with a soul perplexed,
And finding in himself no steady power
To draw the line of comfort that divides
Calamity, the chastisement of Heaven,
From the injustice of our brother men ;

To Him appeal was made, as to a judge,
Who, with an understanding heart, allayed
The perturbation; listened to the plea;
Resolved the dubious point; and sentence gave
So grounded, so applied, that it was heard
With softened spirit — even when it condemned.
Such intercourse I witnessed, while we roved,
Now as his choice directed, now as mine;
Or both, with equal readiness of will,
Our course submitting to the changeful breeze
Of accident. But when the rising sun
Had three times called us to renew our walk,
My Fellow-traveller, with earnest voice,
As if the thought were but a moment old,
Claimed absolute dominion for the day.
We started — and he led towards the hills,
Up through an ample vale, with higher hills
Before us, mountains stern and desolate;
But, in the majesty of distance, now
Set off, and to our ken appearing fair
Of aspect, with aerial softness clad,
And beautified with morning's purple beams.

The Wealthy, the Luxurious, by the stress
Of business roused, or pleasure, ere their time
May roll in chariots, or provoke the hoofs
Of the fleet coursers they bestride, to raise
From earth the dust of morning, slow to rise;
And They, if blest with health and hearts at ease
Shall lack not their enjoyment — but how faint
Compared with ours! who, pacing side by side,
Could, with an eye of leisure, look on all
That we beheld; and lend the listening sense
To every grateful sound of earth and air;
Pausing at will — our spirits braced, our thoughts

Pleasant as roses in the thickets blown,
And pure as dew bathing their crimson leaves.

Mount slowly, Sun! that we may journey long,
By this dark hill protected from thy beams!
Such is the summer Pilgrim's frequent wish;
But quickly from among our morning thoughts
'Twas chased away: for, toward the western side
Of the broad Vale, casting a casual glance,
We saw a throng of People;—wherefore met?
Blithe notes of music, suddenly let loose
On the thrilled ear, and flags uprising, yield
Prompt answer: they proclaim the annual Wake,
Which the bright season favors. Tabor and Pipe
In purpose join to hasten and reprove
The laggard Rustic; and repay with boons
Of merriment a parti colored Knot,
Already formed upon the Village green.
—Beyond the limits of the shadow cast
By the broad hill, glistened upon our sight
That gay assemblage. Round them and above,
Glitter, with dark recesses interposed,
Casement, and cottage-roof, and stems of trees
Half-veiled in vapory cloud, the silver steam
Of dews fast melting on their leafy boughs
By the strong sunbeams smitten. Like a mast
Of gold, the Maypole shines; as if the rays
Of morning, aided by exhaling dew,
With gladsome influence could re-animate
The faded garlands dangling from its sides.

Said I, "The music and the sprightly scene
Invite us; shall we quit our road, and join
These festive matins?"—He replied, "Not loth
Here would I linger and with you partake,

Not one hour merely, but till evening's close
The simple pastimes of the day and place.
By the fleet Racers, ere the Sun be set,
The turf of yon large pasture will be skimmed;
There, too, the lusty Wrestlers shall contend;
But know we not that he, who intermits
The appointed task and duties of the day,
Untunes full oft the pleasures of the day;
Checking the finer spirits that refuse
To flow, when purposes are lightly changed?
We must proceed — a length of journey yet
Remains untraced." Then, pointing with his staff
Raised toward those craggy summits, his intent
He thus imparted.

"In a spot that lies
Among yon mountain fastnesses concealed,
You will receive, before the hour of noon,
Good recompense, I hope, for this day's toil —
From sight of One who lives secluded there,
Lonesome and lost: of whom, and whose past life,
(Not to forestall such knowledge as may be
More faithfully collected from himself,)
This brief communication shall suffice.

"Though now sojourning there, he, like myself
Sprang from a stock of lowly parentage
Among the wilds of Scotland, in a tract
Where many a sheltered and well-tended plant
Bears, on the humblest ground of social life,
Blossoms of piety and innocence.
Such grateful promises his youth displayed,
And, having shown in study forward zeal,
He to the Ministry was duly called;
And straight, incited by a curious mind

Filled with vague hopes, he undertook the charge
Of Chaplain to a Military Troop,
Cheered by the Highland Bagpipe, as they marched
In plaided vest — his Fellow-countrymen.
'This Office filling, yet by native power,
And force of native inclination, made
An intellectual Ruler in the haunts
Of social vanity — he walked the World,
Gay, and affecting graceful gayety :
Lax, buoyant — less a Pastor with his Flock
Than a Soldier among Soldiers — lived and roamed
Where fortune led : — and Fortune, who oft proves
The careless Wanderer's Friend, to him made known
A blooming Lady — a conspicuous Flower,
Admired for beauty, for her sweetness praised ;
Whom he had sensibility to love,
Ambition to attempt, and skill to win.

“For this fair Bride, most rich in gifts of mind,
Nor sparingly endowed with worldly wealth,
His Office he relinquished ; and retired
From the world's notice to a rural Home.
Youth's season yet with him was scarcely past,
And she was in youth's prime. How full their joy,
How free their love ! nor did that love decay,
Nor joy abate, till — pitiable doom !
In the short course of one undreaded year,
Death blasted all. Death suddenly o'erthrew
Two lovely Children — all that they possessed .
The Mother followed : — miserably bare
The one Survivor stood — he wept, he prayed
For his dismissal ; day and night, compelled
By pain to turn his thoughts towards the grave,
And face the regions of Eternity.
An uncomplaining apathy displaced

This anguish; and, indifferent to delight,
To aim and purpose, he consumed his days,
To private interest dead, and public care.
So lived he; so he might have died.

“ But now,

To the wide world's astonishment, appeared
A glorious opening, the unlooked-for dawn,
That promised everlasting joy to France!
Her voice of social transport reached even him!
He broke from his contracted bounds, repaired
To the great City, an Emporium then
Of golden expectations, and receiving
Freights every day from a new world of hope.
Thither his popular talents he transferred;
And, from the Pulpit, zealously maintained
The cause of Christ and civil liberty,
As one, and moving to one glorious end.
Intoxicating service! I might say
A happy service; for he was sincere
As vanity and fondness for applause,
And new and shapeless wishes, would allow.

“That righteous Cause (such power hath Freedom
bound,
For one hostility, in friendly league
Ethereal Natures and the worst of Slaves;
Was served by rival Advocates that came
From regions opposite as heaven and hell.
One courage seemed to animate them all:
And, from the dazzling conquests daily gained
By their united efforts, there arose
A proud and most presumptuous confidence
In the transcendent wisdom of the age,
And her discernment; not alone in rights

And in the origin and bounds of power
Social and temporal; but in laws divine,
Deduced by reason, or to faith revealed,
An overweening trust was raised; and fear
Cast out, alike of person and of thing.
Plague from this union spread, whose subtle bane
The strongest did not easily escape;
And He, what wonder! took a mortal taint.
How shall I trace the change, how bear to tell
That he broke faith with them whom he had laid
In earth's dark chambers, with a Christian's hope
An infidel contempt of holy writ
Stole by degrees upon his mind; and hence
Life, like that Roman Janus, doubled-faced;
Vilest hypocrisy, the laughing, gay
Hypocrisy, not leagued with fear, but pride.
Smooth words he had to wheedle simple souls;
But, for disciples of the inner school,
Old freedom was old servitude, and they
The wisest whose opinions stooped the least
To known restraints: and who most boldly drew
Hopeful prognostications from a creed,
That, in the light of false philosophy,
Spread like a halo round a misty moon,
Widening its circle as the storms advance.

His sacred function was at length renounced.
And every day and every place enjoyed
The unshackled Layman's natural liberty;
Speech, manners, morals, all without disguise.
I do not wish to wrong him;—though the course
Of private life licentiously displayed
Unhallowed actions—planted like a crown
Upon the insolent aspiring brow
Of spurious notions—worn as open signs

Of prejudice subdued — he still retained
'Mid such abasement, what he had received
From nature — an intense and glowing mind.
Wherefore, when humbled Liberty grew **weak**,
And mortal sickness on her face appeared,
He colored objects to his own desire
As with a Lover's passion. Yet his moods
Of pain were keen as those of better men,
Nay, keener — as his fortitude was less.
And he continued, when worse days were come,
To deal about his sparkling eloquence,
Struggling against the strange reverse with **zeal**
That showed like happiness; but, in despite
Of all this outside bravery, within,
He neither felt encouragement nor hope:
For moral dignity, and strength of mind,
Were wanting; and simplicity of Life;
And reverence for himself; and, last and best,
Confiding thoughts, through love and fear of **Him**
Before whose sight the troubles of this world
Are vain as billows in a tossing sea.

“The glory of the times fading away,
The splendor which had given a festal air
To self-importance, hallowed it, and veiled
From his own sight, — this gone, he forfeited
All joy in human nature; was consumed,
And vexed, and chafed, by levity and scorn,
And fruitless indignation; galled by pride;
Made desperate by contempt of Men who **throve**
Before his sight in power or fame, and won,
Without desert, what he desired; weak men,
Too weak even for his envy or his hate!
Tormented thus, after a wandering course
Of discontent, and inwardly opprest

With malady — in part, I fear, provoked
By weariness of life, he fixed his Home,
Or, rather say, sate down by eryl chance,
Among these rugged hills; where now he dwells,
And wastes the sad remainder of his hours
In self-indulging spleen, that doth not want
Its own voluptuousness; — on this resolved,
With this content, that he will live and die
Forgotten, — at safe distance from a 'world
Not moving to his mind.' ”

These serious words

Closed the preparatory notices
That served my Fellow-traveller to beguile
The way, while we advanced up that wide Vale.
Diverging now (as if his quest had been
Some secret of the Mountains, Cavern, Fall
Of water — or some boastful Eminence,
Renowned for splendid prospect far and wide)
We scaled, without a track to ease our steps,
A steep ascent; and reached a dreary plain,
With a tumultuous waste of huge hill tops
Before us; savage region! which I paced
Dispirited: when, all at once, behold!
Beneath our feet, a little lowly Vale,
A lowly Vale, and yet uplifted high
Among the mountains; even as if the spot
Had been, from eldest time by wish of theirs,
So placed, to be shut out from all the world!
Urn-like it was in shape, deep as an Urn;
With rocks encompassed, save that to the South
Was one small opening, where a heath-clad ridge
Supplied a boundary less abrupt and close;
A quiet treeless nook with two green fields,
A liquid pool that glittered in the sun,

And one bare Dwelling; one Abode, no more!
It seemed the home of poverty and toil,
Though not of want: the little fields made green
By husbandry of many thrifty years,
Paid cheerful tribute to the moorland House.
-- There crows the Cock, single in his domain.
The small birds find in spring no thicket there
To shroud them; only from the neighboring Vales
The Cuckoo, straggling up to the hill tops,
Shouteth faint tidings of some gladder place

Ah! what a sweet Recess, thought I, is here!
Instantly throwing down my limbs at ease
Upon a bed of heath; — full many a spot
Of hidden beauty have I chanced to espy
Among the mountains; never one like this;
So lonesome, and so perfectly secure;
Not melancholy — no, for it is green,
And bright, and fertile, furnished in itself
With the few needful things that life requires.
— In rugged arms how soft it seems to lie,
How tenderly protected! Far and near
We have an image of the pristine earth,
The planet in its nakedness; were this
Man's only dwelling, sole appointed seat,
First, last, and single in the breathing world,
It could not be more quiet: peace is here
Or nowhere; days unruffled by the gale
Of public news or private; years that pass
Forgetfully; uncalled upon to pay
The common penalties of mortal life,
Sickness, or accident, or grief, or pain.

On these and kindred thoughts intent I lay
In silence musing by my Comrade's side,

He also silent: when, from out the heart
Of that profound Abyss a solemn Voice,
Or several voices in one solemn sound,
Was heard — ascending: mournful, deep, and **slow**
The Cadence, as of Psalms — a funeral dirge!
We listened, looking down upon the Hut,
But seeing no one: meanwhile from below
The strain continued, spiritual as before;
And now distinctly could I recognise
These words: — “*Shall in the Grave thy love be known.
In Death thy faithfulness?*” — “God rest his soul!”
The Wanderer cried, abruptly breaking silence, —
“He is departed, and finds peace at last!”

This scarcely spoken, and those holy strains
Not ceasing, forth appeared in view a band
Of rustic Persons, from behind the hut
Bearing a Coffin in the midst, with which
They shaped their course along the sloping side
Of that small Valley; singing as they moved;
A sober company and few, the Men
Bare-headed, and all decently attired!
Some steps when they had thus advanced, the dirge
Ended; and, from the stillness that ensued
Recovering, to my Friend I said, “You spake,
Methought, with apprehension that these rites
Are paid to Him upon whose sly retreat
This day we purposed to intrude.” “I did so,
But let us hence, that we may learn the truth:
Perhaps it is not he, but some One else,
For whom this pious service is performed;
Some other Tenant of the Solitude.”

So, to a steep and difficult descent
Trusting ourselves, we wound from crag to crag,

Where passage could be won ; and, as the last
Of the mute train, upon the heathy top
Of that off-sloping Outlet, disappeared,
I, more impatient in my downward course,
Had landed upon easy ground ; and there
Stood waiting for my comrade. When behold
An object that enticed my steps aside.
A narrow, winding Entry opened out
Into a platform — that lay, sheep-foldwise,
Enclosed between an upright mass of rock
And one old moss-grown wall ; — a cool Recess
And fanciful ! For, where the rock and wall
Met in an angle, hung a penthouse, framed
By thrusting two rude staves into the wall,
And overlaying them with mountain sods ;
To weather-fend a little turf-built seat
Whereon a full-grown man might rest, nor dread
The burning sunshine, or a transient shower ;
But the whole plainly wrought by Children's hands !
Whose skill had thronged the floor with a proud show
Of baby-houses, curiously arranged ;
Nor wanting ornaments of walks between,
With mimic trees inserted in the turf,
And gardens interposed. Pleased with the sight,
I could not choose but beckon to my Guide,
Who, entering, round him threw a careless glance,
Impatient to pass on, when I exclaimed,
“Lo ! what is here ?” and, stooping down, drew forth
A Book, that, in the midst of stones and moss,
And wreck of parti-colored earthen ware
Aptly disposed, had lent its help to raise
One of those petty structures. “Gracious Heaven.”
The Wanderer cried, “it cannot but be his,
And he is gone !” The Book, which in my hand
Had opened of itself, (for it was swoln

With searching damp, and seemingly had lain
To the injurious elements exposed
From week to week,) I found to be a work
In the French Tongue, a Novel of Voltaire,
His famous Optimist. "Unhappy Man!"
Exclaimed my Friend: "here, then, has been to him
Retreat within retreat, a sheltering place
Within how deep a shelter! He had fits,
Even to the last, of genuine tenderness,
And loved the haunts of children: here, no doubt,
Pleasing and pleased, he shared their simple sports,
Or sate companionless; and here the Book,
Left and forgotten in his careless way,
Must by the Cottage Children have been found:
Heaven bless them, and their inconsiderate work!
To what odd purpose have the Darlings turned
This sad Memorial of their hapless Friend!"

"Me," said I, "most doth it surprise, to find
Such Book in such a place!" "A Book it is,"
He answered, "to the Person suited well,
Though little suited to surrounding things;
'Tis strange, I grant; and stranger still had been
To see the Man who owned it, dwelling here,
With one poor Shepherd, far from all the world!
Now, if our errand hath been thrown away,
As from these intimations I forebode,
Grieved shall I be — less for my sake than yours,
And least of all for Him who is no more."

By this, the Book was in the Old Man's hand;
And he continued, glancing on the leaves
An eye of scorn; "The Lover," said he, "doomed
To love when hope hath failed him — whom no depth
Of privacy is deep enough to hide,

Hath yet his bracelet or his lock of hair,
And that is joy to him. When change of times
Hath summoned Kings to scaffolds, do but give
The faithful Servant, who must hide his head
Henceforth in whatsoever nook he may,
A kerchief sprinkled with his Master's blood,
And he too hath his comforter. How poor,
Beyond all poverty how destitute,
Must that Man have been left, who, hither driven,
Flying or seeking, could yet bring with him
No dearer relic, and no better stay,
'Than this dull product of a Scoffer's pen,
Impure conceits discharging from a heart
Hardened by impious pride! I did not fear
To tax you with this journey;" mildly said
My venerable Friend, as forth we stepped
Into the presence of the cheerful light—
"For I have knowledge that you do not shrink
From moving spectacles;—but let us on."

So speaking, on he went, and at the word
I followed, till he made a sudden stand:
For full in view, approaching through a gate
That opened from the enclosure of green fields
Into the rough, uncultivated ground,
Behold the Man whom he had fancied dead!
I knew, from his deportment, mien, and dress,
That it could be no other; a pale face,
A tall and meagre person, in a garb
Not rustic, dull, and faded, like himself!
He saw us not, though distant but few steps;
For he was busy dealing, from a store
Upon a broad lea carried, choisest strings
Of red ripe currants; gift by which he strove,
With intermixture of endearing words,

To soothe a Child who walked beside him, weeping
As if disconsolate. "They to the Grave
Are bearing him, my little One," he said,
"To the dark pit; but he will feel no pain;
His body is at rest, his soul in Heaven."

More might have followed — but my honored Friend
Broke in upon the Speaker with a frank
And cordial greeting. Vivid was the light
That flashed and sparkled from the Other's eyes;
He was all fire: the sickness from his face
Passed like a fancy that is swept away;
Hands joined he with his Visitant — a grasp,
An eager grasp; and many moments' space,
When the first glow of pleasure was no more,
And much of what had vanished was returned,
An amicable smile retained the life
Which it had unexpectedly received,
Upon his hollow cheek. "How kind," he said,
"Nor could your coming have been better timed;
For this, you see, is in our narrow world
A day of sorrow. I have here a Charge,"
And speaking thus, he patted tenderly
The sun-burnt forehead of the weeping Child —
"A little Mourner, whom it is my task
To comfort. But how came Ye? — if yon track
(Which doth at once befriend us and betray)
Conducted hither your most welcome feet,
Ye could not miss the Funeral Train; they yet
Have scarcely disappeared." "This blooming Child,"
Said the Old Man, "is of an age to weep
At any grave or solemn spectacle,
Inly distressed or overpowered with awe,
He knows not why; — but he, perchance, this day
is shelding Orphan's tears; and you yourself

Must have sustained a loss." "The hand of Death,"
He answered, "has been here; but could not well
Have fallen more lightly, if it had not fallen
Upon myself." The Other left these words
Unnoticed, thus continuing:—

"From yon Crag,
Down whose steep sides we dropped into the vale,
We heard the hymn they sang — a solemn sound
Heard any where, but in a place like this
'Tis more than human! Many precious rites
And customs of our rural ancestry
Are gone, or stealing from us; this, I hope,
Will last for ever. Often have I stopped
When on my way, I could not choose but stop,
So much I felt the awfulness of Life,
In that one moment when the Corse is lifted
In silence, with a hush of decency,
Then from the threshold moves with song of peace
And confidential yearnings, to its home,
Its final home in earth. What traveller — who —
(How far soe'er a Stranger) does not own
The bond of brotherhood, when he sees them go,
A mute Procession on the houseless road;
Or passing by some single tenement
Or clustered dwellings, where again they raise
'The monitory voice? But most of all
It touches, it confirms, and elevates,
Then, when the Body, soon to be consigned
Ashes to ashes, dust bequeathed to dust,
Is raised from the church-aisle, and forward borne
Upon the shoulders of the next in love,
The nearest in affection or in blood;
Yea, by the very Mourners who had knelt —
Beside the Coffin, resting on its lid

In silent grief their unuplifted heads,
And heard meanwhile the Psalmist's mournful plaint,
And that most awful scripture which declares
We shall not sleep, but we shall all be changed!
— Have I not seen? — Ye likewise may have seen —
Son, Husband, Brothers — Brothers side by side,
And Son and Father also side by side —
Rise from that posture; and in concert move,
On the green turf following the vested Priest,
Four dear Supporters of one senseless Weight,
From which they do not shrink, and under which
They faint not, but advance towards the grave
Step after step — together, with their firm
Unhidden faces; he that suffers most,
He outwardly, and inwardly perhaps,
The most serene, with most undaunted eye!
Oh! blest are they who live and die like these,
Loved with such love, and with such sorrow mourned!

“That poor Man taken hence to-day,” replied
The Solitary, with a faint sarcastic smile
Which did not please me, “must be deemed, I fear
Of the unblest; for he will surely sink
Into his mother earth without such pomp
Of grief, depart without occasion given
By him for such array of fortitude.
Full seventy winters hath he lived, and mark!
This simple Child will mourn his one short hour
And I shall miss him; scanty tribute! yet,
This wanting, he would leave the sight of men,
If love were his sole claim upon their care,
Like a ripe date which in the desert falls
Without a hand to gather it.” At this
I interposed, though loth to speak, and said,
“Can it be thus, among so small a band

As ye must needs be here? In such a place
I would not willingly, methinks, lose sight
Of a departing cloud!" "'Twas not for love,"
Answered the sick man with a careless voice,
"That I came hither; neither have I found
Among Associates who have power of speech,
Nor in such other converse as is here,
Temptation so prevailing as to change
That mood, or undermine my first resolve."
Then, speaking in like careless sort, he said
To my benign Companion, — "Pity 'tis
That fortune did not guide you to this house
A few days earlier; then would you have seen
What stuff the Dwellers in a Solitude,
That seems by Nature hollowed out to be
The seat and bosom of pure innocence,
Are made of; — an ungracious matter this!
Which, for truth's sake, yet in remembrance too
Of past discussions with this zealous Friend
And Advocate of humble life, I now
Will force upon his notice; undeterred
By the example of his own pure course,
And that respect and deference which a Soul
May fairly claim, by niggard age enriched
In what she values most — the love of God
And his frail creature man; — but ye shall hear —
I talk, and ye are standing in the sun,
Without refreshment!"

Saying this, he led
Towards the Cottage; — homely was the spot;
And, to my feeling, ere we reached the door,
Had almost a forbidding nakedness;
Less fair, I grant, even painfully less fair
Than it appeared when from the beetling rock

We had looked down upon it. All within,
As left by the departed company,
Was silent; and the solitary clock
Ticked, as I thought, with melancholy sound.
Following our Guide, we climb the cottage stairs,
And reached a small apartment dark and low,
Which was no sooner entered than our Host
Said gaily, "This is my domain, my cell,
My hermitage, my cabin, — what you will —
I love it better than a snail his house.
But now Ye shall be feasted with our best."
So, with more ardor than an unripe girl
Left one day mistress of her mother's stores,
He went about his hospitable task.
My eyes were busy, and my thoughts no less,
And pleased I looked upon my gray-haired Friend
As if to thank him; he returned that look,
Cheered, plainly, and yet serious. What a wreck
Had we around us! scattered was the floor,
And, in like sort, chair, window-seat, and shelf,
With books, maps, fossils, withered plants and flowers,
And tufts of mountain moss: mechanic tools
Lay intermixed with scraps of paper — some
Scribbled with verse: a broken angling-rod
And shattered telescope, together linked
By cobwebs, stood within a dusty nook;
And instruments of music, some half-made,
Some in disgrace, hung dangling from the walls
— But speedily the promise was fulfilled;
A feast before us, and a courteous Host
Inviting us in glee to sit and eat.
A napkin, white as foam of that rough brook
By which it had been bleached, o'erspread the board
And was itself half covered with a load
Of dainties — oaten bread, curd, cheese, and cream

And cakes of butter curiously embossed —
Butter that had imbibed from meadow flowers
A golden hue, delicate as their own,
Faintly reflected in a lingering stream ;
Nor lacked, for more delight on that warm day,
Our Table, small parade of garden fruits,
And whortle-berries from the mountain-side.
The Child, who long ere this had stilled his sobs,
Was now a help to his late Comforter,
And moved, a willing Page, as he was bid,
Ministering to our need.

In genial mood,

While at our pastoral banquet thus we sate
Fronting the window of that little Cell,
I could not, ever and anon, forbear
To glance an upward look on two huge Peaks,
That from some other vale peered into this.
“Those lusty Twins,” exclaimed our host, “if here
It were your lot to dwell, would soon become
Your prized Companions. Many are the notes
Which, in his tuneful course, the wind draws forth
From rocks, woods, caverns, heaths, and dashing shores
And well those lofty Brethren bear their part
In the wild concert — chiefly when the storm
Rides high; then all the upper air they fill
With roaring sound, that ceases not to flow,
Like smoke, along the level of the blast,
In mighty current; theirs too is the song
Of stream and headlong flood that seldom fails;
And, in the grim and breathless hour of noon,
Methinks that I have heard them echo back
The thunder’s greeting: — nor have Nature’s laws
Left them ungifted with a power to yield
Music of finer tone; a harmony,

So do I call it, though it be the hand
Of silence, though there be no voice; — the clouds
The mist, the shadows, light of golden suns,
Motions of moonlight, all come thither — touch,
And have an answer — thither come, and shape
A language not unwelcome to sick hearts
And idle spirits: — there the sun himself,
At the calm close of summer's longest day,
Rests his substantial Orb; — between those heights
And on the top of either pinnacle,
More keenly than elsewhere in night's blue vault
Sparkle the Stars, as of their station proud.
Thoughts are not busier in the mind of man
Than the mute Agents stirring there: — alone
Here do I sit and watch."

A fall of voice,
Regretted like the Nightingale's last note,
Had scarcely closed this high-wrought Rhapsody,
Ere with inviting smile the Wanderer said,
"Now for the Tale with which you threatened us!"
"In truth, the threat escaped me unawares:
Should the tale tire you, let this challenge stand
For my excuse. Dissevered from mankind,
As to your eyes and thoughts we must have seemed,
When ye looked down upon us from the crag;
Islanders of a stormy mountain sea —
We are not so; — perpetually we touch
Upon the vulgar ordinance of the world,
And he, whom this our Cottage hath to-day
Relinquished, lived dependent for his bread
Upon the laws of public charity.
The Housewife, tempted by such slender gains
As might from that occasion be distilled
Opened, as she before had done for me,

Her doors to admit this homeless Pensioner
The portion gave of coarse but wholesome fare
Which appetite required — a blind dull nook
Such as she had — the *kennel* of his rest!
This, in itself not ill, would yet have been
Ill borne in earlier life; but his was now
The still contentedness of seventy years.
Calm did he sit beneath the wide-spread tree
Of his old age; and yet less calm and meek,
Willingly meek or venerably calm,
Than slow and torpid; paying in this wise
A penalty, if penalty it were,
For spendthrift feats, excesses of his prime.
I loved the Old Man, for I pitied him!
A task it was, I own, to hold discourse
With one so slow in gathering up his thoughts
But he was a cheap pleasure to my eyes;
Mild, inoffensive, ready in *his* way,
And helpful to his utmost power: and there
Our Housewife knew full well what she possessed
He was her Vassal of all labor, tilled
Her garden, from the pasture fetched her Kine;
And, one among the orderly array
Of Haymakers, beneath the burning sun
Maintained his place; or heedfully pursued
His course, on errands bound, to other vales,
Leading sometimes an inexperienced Child,
Too young for any profitable task.
So moved he like a Shadow that performed
Substantial service. Mark me now, and learn
For what reward! The Moon her monthly round
Hath not completed since our Dame, the Queen
Of this one cottage and this lonely dale,
Into my little sanctuary rushed —
Voice to a rueful treble humanized.

And features in deplorable dismay.—
I treat the matter lightly, but, alas!
It is most serious.— Persevering rain
Had fallen in torrents; all the mountain tops
Were hidden, and black vapors coursed their sides
This had I seen, and saw; but, till she spake,
Was wholly ignorant that my ancient Friend,
Who, at her bidding, early and alone,
Had clomb aloft to delve the moorland turf
For winter fuel, to his noontide meal
Returned not, and now haply on the Heights
Lay at the mercy of this raging storm.
'Inhuman!' said I; 'was an Old Man's life
Not worth the trouble of a thought?—alas!
This notice comes too late.' With joy I saw
Her Husband enter—from a distant Vale.
We sallied forth together; found the tools
Which the neglected Veteran had dropped,
But through all quarters looked for him in vain.
We shouted—but no answer! Darkness fell
Without remission of the blast or shower,
And fears for our own safety drove us home.
I, who weep little, did, I will confess,
The moment I was seated here alone,
Honor my little Cell with some few tears
Which anger and resentment could not dry.
All night the storm endured; and, soon as help
Had been collected from the neighboring Vale,
With morning we renewed our quest: the wind
Was fallen, the rain abated, but the hills
Lay shrouded in impenetrable mist;
And long and hopelessly we sought in vain,
Till, chancing on that lofty ridge to pass
A heap of ruin, almost without walls,
And wholly without roof, (the bleached remains

Of a small Chapel where, in ancient time,
The Peasants of these lonely valleys used
To meet for worship on that central height,) —
We there espied the Object of our search,
Lying, full three parts buried among tufts
Of heath-plant, under and above him strewn,
To baffle, as he might, the watery storm:
And there we found him breathing peaceably,
Snug as a child that hides itself in sport
'Mid a green hay-cock in a sunny field.
We spake — he made reply, but would not stir
At our entreaty; less from want of power
Than apprehension and bewildering thoughts.
So was he lifted gently from the ground,
And with their freight the Shepherds homeward moved
Through the dull mist, I following — when a step,
A single step, that freed me from the skirts
Of the blind vapor, opened to my view
Glory beyond all glory ever seen
By waking sense, or by the dreaming soul!
The appearance, instantaneously disclosed,
Was of a mighty City — boldly say
A wilderness of building, sinking far
And self-withdrawn into a wondrous depth,
Far sinking into splendor — without end!
Fabric it seemed of diamond and of gold,
With a. abaster domes, and silver spires,
And blazing terrace upon terrace, high
Uplifted; here, serene pavilions bright,
In avenues disposed; there, towers begirt
With battlements that on their restless fronts
Bore stars — illumination of all gems!
By earthly nature had the effect been wrought
Upon the dark materials of the storm
Now pacified · on them, and on the coves

And mountain-steeps and summits, whereunto
The vapors had receded, taking there
Their station under a cerulean sky.
Oh, 'twas an unimaginable sight!
Clouds, mists, streams, watery rocks and emerald turf,
Clouds of all tincture, rocks, and sapphire sky,
Confused, commingled, mutually inflamed,
Molten together, and composing thus,
Each lost in each, that marvellous array
Of temple, palace, citadel, and huge
Fantastic pomp of structure without name,
In fleecy folds voluminous, enwrapped.
Right in the midst, where interspace appeared
Of open court, an object like a throne
Beneath a shining canopy of state
Stood fixed; and fixed resemblances were seen
To implements of ordinary use,
But vast in size, in substance glorified;
Such as by Hebrew Prophets were beheld
In vision — forms uncouth of mightiest power
For admiration and mysterious awe
Below me was the earth; this little Vale
Lay low beneath my feet; 'twas visible —
I saw not, but I felt that it was there.
That which I *saw* was the revealed abode
Of spirits in beatitude: my heart
Swelled in my breast. 'I have been dead,' I *cried*,
'And now I live! Oh! wherefore do I live?
And with that pang I prayed to be no more'
-- But I forget our Charge, as utterly
I then forgot him: — there I stood and gazed;
The apparition faded not away,
And I descended. Having reached the House,
I found its rescued Inmate safely lodged,
And in serene possession of himself.

Beside a genial fire, that seemed to spread
A gleam of comfort o'er his pallid face.
Great show of joy the Housewife made, and truly
Was glad to find her conscience set at ease;
And not less glad, for sake of her good name,
That the poor Sufferer had escaped with life.
But, though he seemed at first to have received
No harm, and uncomplaining as before
Went through his usual tasks, a silent change
Soon showed itself; he lingered three short weeks;
And from the Cottage hath been borne to-day.

"So ends my dolorous Tale, and glad I am
That it is ended." At these words he turned,
And, with blithe air of open fellowship,
Brought from the Cupboard wine and stouter cheer,
Like one who would be merry. Seeing this,
My gray-haired Friend said courteously — "Nay, nay
You have regaled us as a Hermit ought;
Now let us forth into the sun!" Our Host
Rose, though reluctantly and forth we went.

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE THIRD.

DESPONDENCY.

ARGUMENT.

Images in the Valley — Another Recess in it entered and described — Wanderer's sensations — Solitary's, excited by the same objects — Contrast between these — Despondency of the Solitary gently re-proved — Conversation exhibiting the Solitary's past and present opinions and feelings, till he enters upon his own History at length — His domestic felicity — afflictions — dejection — Roused by the French Revolution — Disappointment and disgust — Voyage to America — Disappointment and disgust pursue him — His return — His languor and depression of mind, from want of faith in the great truths of Religion, and want of confidence in the virtue of Mankind.

A HUMMING Bee — a little tinkling Rill —
A pair of Falcons, wheeling on the wing,
In clamorous agitation, round the crest
Of a tall rock, their airy Citadel —
By each and all of these the pensive ear
Was greeted, in the silence that ensued,
When through the Cottage threshold we had passed,
And, deep within that lonesome Valley, stood
Once more, beneath the concave of a blue
And cloudless sky. Anon, exclaimed our Host,

Triumphantly dispersing with the taunt
The shade of discontent which on his brow
Had gathered, -- "Ye have left my cell — but see
How Nature hems you in with friendly arms!
And by her help ye are my Prisoners still.
But which way shall I lead you? — how contrive,
In Spot so parsimoniously endowed,
That the brief hours, which yet remain, may reap
Some recompense of knowledge or delight?"
So saying, round he looked, as if perplexed;
And, to remove those doubts, my gray-haired Friend
Said — "Shall we take this pathway for our guide? —
Upward it winds, as if, in summer heats,
Its line had first been fashioned by the flock,
A place of refuge seeking at the root
Of yon black Yew-tree; whose protruded boughs
Darken the silver bosom of the crag,
From which she draws her meagre sustenance.
There in commodious shelter may we rest.
Or let us trace this Streamlet to his source;
Feebly it tinkles with an earthly sound,
And a few steps may bring us to the spot
Where, haply, crowned with flowerets and green herbs,
The mountain Infant to the sun comes forth,
Like human life from darkness." A quick turn
'Through a strait passage of encumbered ground,
Proved that such hope was vain — for now we stood
Shut out from prospect of the open Vale,
And saw the water that composed this Rill
Descending disembodied, and diffused
O'er the smooth surface of an ample Crag,
Lofty, and steep, and naked as a Tower.
All further progress here was barred; — and who,
Thought I, if master of a vacant hour,
Here would not linger, willingly detained?

Whether to such wild objects he were led
When copious rains have magnified the stream
Into a loud and white-robed Waterfall,
Or introduced at this more quiet time.

Upon a semicirque of turf-clad ground,
The hidden nook discovered to our view
A mass of rock, resembling, as it lay
Right at the foot of that moist precipice,
A stranded Ship, with keel upturned, — that rests
Fearless of winds and waves. Three several Stones
Stood near, of smaller size, and not unlike
To monumental pillars: and from these
Some little space disjoined, a pair were seen,
That with united shoulders bore aloft
A Fragment, like an Altar, flat and smooth:
Barren the tablet, yet thereon appeared
A tall and shining Holly, that had found,
A hospitable chink, and stood upright,
As if inserted by some human hand
In mockery, to wither in the sun,
Or lay its beauty flat before a breeze,
The first that entered. But no breeze did now
Find entrance; — high or low appeared no trace
Of motion, save the Water that descended,
Diffused adown that Barrier of steep rock,
And softly creeping, like a breath of air,
Such as is sometimes seen, and hardly seen,
To brush the still breast of a crystal lake.

“Behold a Cabinet for Sages built,
Which Kings might envy!” Praise to this effect
Broke from the happy Old Man’s reverend lip.
Who to the Solitary turned, and said,
“In sooth, with love’s familiar privilege,

You have decried the wealth which is your own,
Among these Rocks and Stones, methinks, I see
More than the heedless impress that belongs
To lonely Nature's casual work; they bear
A semblance strange of power intelligent,
And of design not wholly worn away.
Boldest of plants that ever faced the wind,
How gracefully that slender Shrub looks forth
From its fantastic birth-place! And I own,
Some shadowy intimations haunt me here,
That in these shows a chronicle survives
Of purposes akin to those of Man,
But wrought with mightier arm than now prevails.
— Voiceless the Stream descends into the gulf
With timid lapse; — and lo! while in this Strait
I stand — the chasm of sky above my head
Is heaven's profoundest azure; no domain
For fickle, short-lived clouds to occupy,
Or to pass through, but rather an Abyss
In which the everlasting Stars abide;
And whose soft gloom and boundless depth might tempt
The curious eye to look for them by day.
— Hail Contemplation! from the stately towers,
Reared by the industrious hand of human art
To lift thee high above the misty air
And turbulence of murmuring cities vast;
From academic groves, that have for thee
Been planted, hither come and find a Lodge
To which thou mayest resort for holier peace, —
From whose calm centre, Thou, through height or depth,
Mayest penetrate, wherever Truth shall lead;
Measuring through all degrees, until the scale
Of Time and conscious Nature disappear
Lost in unsearchable Eternity!"

A pause ensued; and with minuter care
We scanned the various features of the scene;
And soon the Tenant of that lonely Vale
With courteous Voice thus spake —

“I should have grieved
Hereafter, not escaping self-reproach,
If from my poor Retirement ye had gone
Leaving this Nook unvisited; but, in sooth,
Your unexpected presence had so roused
My spirits, that they were bent on enterprise;
And, like an ardent Hunter, I forgot,
Or, shall I say? — disdained, the game that lurks
At my own door. The shapes before our eyes
And their arrangement, doubtless must be deemed
The sport of Nature, aided by blind Chance
Rudely to mock the works of toiling Man,
And hence, this upright Shaft of unhewn stone,
From Fancy, willing to set off her stores
By sounding Titles, hath acquired the name
Of Pompey's Pillar; that I gravely style
My Theban Obelisk; and there, behold
A Druid Cromlech! — thus I entertain
The antiquarian humor, and am pleased
To skim along the surfaces of things,
Beguiling harmlessly the listless hours.
But if the spirit be oppressed by sense
Of instability, revolt, decay,
And change, and emptiness, these freaks of Nature
And her blind helper Chance, do *then* suffice
To quicken, and to aggravate — to feed
Pity and scorn, and melancholy pride,
Not less than that huge Pile (from some abyss
Of mortal power unquestionably sprung)
Whose hoary Diadem of pendent rocks

Confines the shrill-voiced whirlwind, round and round
Eddying within its vast circumference,
On Sarum's naked plain; — than pyramid
Of Egypt, unsubverted, undissolved;
Or Syria's marble Ruins towering high
Above the sandy Desert, in the light
Of sun or moon. Forgive me, if I say
That an appearance which hath raised your minds
To an exalted pitch, (the self-same cause
Different effect producing,) is for me
Fraught rather with depression than delight,
Though shame it were, could I not look around,
By the reflection of your pleasure, pleased.
Yet happier in my judgment, even than you,
With your bright transports, fairly may be deemed,
The wandering Herbalist, — who, clear alike
From vain, and, that worse evil, vexing thoughts,
Casts, if he ever chance to enter here,
Upon these uncouth Forms a slight regard
Of transitory interest, and peeps round
For some rare Floweret of the hills, or Plant
Of craggy fountain; what he hopes for wins,
Or learns, at least, that 'tis not to be won:
Then, keen and eager as a fine-nosed Hound
By soul-engrossing instinct driven along
Through wood or open field, the harmless Man
Departs, intent upon his onward quest!
Nor is that Fellow-wanderer, so deem I,
Less to be envied, (you may trace him oft
By scars which his activity has left
Beside our roads and pathways, though, thank Heaven
This covert nook reports not of his hand,)
He who with pocket hammer smites the edge
Of luckless rock or prominent stone disguised,
In weather-stains or crusted o'er by Nature

With her first growths — detaching by the stroke
A chip or splinter — to resolve his doubts;
And, with that ready answer satisfied,
The substance classes by some barbarous name,
And hurries on; or from the fragments picks
His specimen, if haply interveined
With sparkling minera, or should crystal cube
Lurk in its cells — and thinks himself enriched,
Wealthier, and doubtless wiser, than before!
Intrusted safely each to his pursuit,
Earnest alike, let both from hill to hill
Range; if it please them, speed from clime to clime,
The mind is full — no pain is in their sport."

"Then," said I, interposing, "One is near,
Who cannot but possess in your esteem
Place worthier still of envy. May I name,
Without offence, that fair-faced Cottage-boy?
Dame Nature's Pupil of the lowest Form,
Youngest Apprentice in the School of Art
Him, as we entered from the open Glen,
You might have noticed, busily engaged,
Heart, soul, and hands, — in mending the defects
Left in the fabric of a leaky dam,
Raised for enabling this penurious stream
To turn a slender mill (that new-made plaything
For his delight — the happiest he of all!"

Far happiest," answered the desponding Man,
' If, such as now he is, he might remain!
Al! what avails Imagination high,
Or Question deep? — What profits all that Earth
Or Heaven's blue Vault, is suffered to put forth
Of impulse or allurements, for the Soul
To quit the beaten track of life, and soar

Far as she finds a yielding element
 In past or future; far as she can go
 Through time or space; if neither in the one,
 Nor in the other region, nor in aught
 That Fancy, dreaming o'er the map of things,
 Hath placed beyond these penetrable bounds,
 Words of assurance can be heard; if nowhere
 A habitation, for consummate good,
 Nor for progressive virtue, by the search
 Can be attained — a better sanctuary
 From doubt and sorrow, than the senseless grave."

"Is this," the gray-haired Wanderer mildly said,
 "The voice, which we so lately overheard,
 To that same Child addressing tenderly
 The Consolations of a hopeful mind?
 '*His body is at rest, his soul in heaven.*'
 These were your words; and, verily, methinks
 Wisdom is oft-times nearer when we stoop
 Than when we soar!"

The Other, not displeased,
 Promptly replied — "My notion is the same.
 And I, without reluctance, could decline
 All act of Inquisition whence we rise,
 And what, when breath hath ceased, we may become
 Here are we, in a bright and breathing World —
 Our Origin, what matters it? In lack
 Of worthier explanation, say at once,
 With the American, (a thought which suits
 The place where now we stand,) that certain Men
 Leapt out together from a rocky Cave;
 And these were the first Parents of Mankind!
 Or, if a different image be recalled
 By the warm sunshine, and the jocund voice

Of insects, chirping out their careless lives
On these soft beds of thyme-besprinkled turf,
Choose, with the gay Athenian, a conceit
As sound — blithe race! whose mantles were bedecked
With golden Grasshoppers, in sign that they
Had sprung, like those bright creatures, from the soil
Whereon their endless generations dwelt.
But stop! — these theoretic fancies jar
On serious minds; then, as the Hindoos draw
Their holy Ganges from a skyey fount,
Even so deduce the Stream of human Life
From seats of power divine; and hope, or trust,
That our Existence winds her stately course
Beneath the Sun, like Ganges, to make part
Of a living Ocean; or, to sink engulfed,
Like Niger, in impenetrable sands
And utter darkness — thought which may be faced,
Though comfortless! — Not of myself I speak;
Such acquiescence neither doth imply,
In me, a meekly-bending spirit — soothed
By natural piety; nor a lofty mind,
By philosophic discipline prepared
For calm subjection to acknowledged law;
Pleased to have been, contented not to be.
Such palms I boast not; — no! to me, who find,
Reviewing my past way, much to condemn,
Little to praise, and nothing to regret
(Save some remembrances of dream-like joys
'That scarcely seem to have belonged to me) —
If I must take my choice between the pair
That rule alternately the weary hours —
Night is than Day more acceptable; sleep
Doth, in my estimate of good, appear
A better state than waking; death than sleep.

Feelingly sweet is stillness after storm,
Though under covert of the wormy ground.

“ Yet be it said, in justice to myself,
That in more genial times, when I was free
To explore the destiny of human kind,
(Not as an intellectual game pursued
With curious subtilty, from wish to cheat
Irksome sensations; but by love of truth
Urged on, or haply by intense delight
In feeding thought, wherever thought could feed,
I did not rank with those (too dull or nice,
For to my judgment such they then appeared,
Or too aspiring, thankless at the best)
Who, in this frame of human life, perceive
An object whereunto their souls are tied
In discontented wedlock; nor did e'er,
From me, those dark impervious shades, that hang
Upon the region whither we are bound,
Exclude a power to enjoy the vital beams
Of present sunshine. Deities that float
On wings! angelic Spirits! I could muse
O'er what, from eldest time, we have been told
Of your bright forms and glorious faculties,
And with the imagination be content,
Not wishing more; repining not to tread
The little sinuous path of earthly care,
By flowers embellished, and by springs refreshed.
— ‘Blow, winds of Autumn! — let your chilling breath
Take the live herbage from the mead, and strip
The shady forest of its green attire;
And let the bursting clouds to fury rouse
The gentle Brooks! Your desolating sway,’
Thus I exclaimed, ‘no sadness sheds on me
And no disorder in your rage I find.

What dignity, what beauty, in this change
From mild to angry, and from sad to gay,
Alternate and revolving! How benign,
How rich in animation and delight,
How bountiful these elements — compared
With aught, as more desirable and fair,
Devised by Fancy for the Golden Age;
Or the perpetual warbling that prevails
In Arcady, beneath unaltered skies,
Through the long Year in constant quiet bound,
Night hushed as night, and day serene as day!’
— But why this tedious record? — Age, we know
Is garrulous; and solitude is apt
To anticipate the privilege of Age.
From far ye come; and surely with a hope
Of better entertainment — let us hence!”

Loth to forsake the spot, and still more loth
To be diverted from our present theme,
I said, “My thoughts agreeing, Sir, with yours,
Would push this censure farther; — for, if smiles
Of scornful pity be the just reward
Of Poesy, thus courteously employed
In framing models to improve the scheme
Of Man’s existence, and recast the world,
Why should not grave Philosophy be styled,
Herself, a Dreamer of a kindred stock,
A Dreamer yet more spiritless and dull?
Yes, shall the fine immunities she boasts
Establish sounder titles of esteem
For Her, who (all too timid and reserved
For onset, for resistance too inert,
Too weak for suffering, and for hope too tame),
Placed among flowery gardens, curtained round
The world-excluding groves, the Brotherhood

Of soft Epicureans, taught — if they
The ends of being would secure, and win
The crown of wisdom — to yield up their souls
To a voluptuous unconcern, preferring
Tranquillity to all things. Or is She,”
I cried, “more worthy of regard, the Power,
Who, for the sake of sterner quiet, closed
The Stoic’s heart against the vain approach
Of admiration, and all sense of joy?”

His Countenance gave notice that my zeal
Accorded little with his present mind;
I ceased, and he resumed: — “Ah! gentle Sir,
Slight, if you will, the *means*; but spare to slight
The *end* of those, who did, by system, rank,
As the prime object of a wise Man’s aim, —
Security from shock of accident,
Release from fear; and cherished peaceful days
For their own sakes, as mortal life’s chief good,
And only reasonable felicity.
What motive drew, what impulse, I would ask,
Through a long course of later ages, drove
The Hermit to his Cell in forest wide;
Or what detained him, till his closing eyes
Took their last farewell of the sun and stars,
Fast anchored in the desert? Not alone
Dread of the persecuting sword — remorse,
Wrongs unredressed, or insults unavenged
And unavengeable, defeated pride,
Prosperity subverted, maddening want,
Friendship betrayed, affection unreturned,
Love with despair, or grief in agony;
Not always from intolerable pangs
He fled; but, compassed round by pleasure, sighed
For independent happiness; craving peace,

The central feeling of all happiness,
Not as a refuge from distress or pain,
A breathing-time, vacation, or a truce,
But for its absolute self; a life of peace.
Stability without regret or fear;
That hath been, is, and shall be evermore
Such the reward he sought; and wore out life
There, where on few external things his heart
Was set, and those his own; or, if not his,
Subsisting under Nature's steadfast law.

“What other yearning was the master tie
Of the monastic Brotherhood, upon Rock
Aerial, or in green secluded Vale,
One after one, collected from afar,
An undissolving Fellowship? — What but *this*,
The universal instinct of repose,
The longing for confirmed tranquillity,
Inward and outward; humble, yet sublime.
The life where hope and memory are as one,
Earth quiet and unchanged; the human Soul
Consistent in self-rule; and heaven revealed
To meditation in that quietness!
Such was their scheme: — thrice happy he who gained
The end proposed! And, — though the same were
missed
By multitudes, perhaps obtained by none, —
They, for the attempt, and for the pains employed,
Do, in my present censure, stand redeemed
From the unqualified disdain that once
Would have been cast upon them, by my Voice
Delivering her decisions from the seat
Of forward Youth — that scruples not to solve
Doubts, and determine questions, by the rules
Of inexperienced judgment, ever prone

To overweening faith; and is inflamed,
By courage, to demand from real life
The test of act and suffering — to provoke
Hostility, how dreadful when it comes,
Whether affliction be the foe, or guilt!

“A Child of earth, I rested, in that stage
Of my past course to which these thoughts advert,
Upon earth's native energies; forgetting
That mine was a condition which required
Nor energy, nor fortitude — a calm
Without vicissitude; which, if the like
Had been presented to my view elsewhere,
I might have even been tempted to despise.
But that which was serene was also bright;
Enlivened happiness with joy o'erflowing,
With joy, and — oh! that memory should survive
To speak the word — with rapture! Nature's boon,
Life's genuine inspiration, happiness
Above what rules can teach, or fancy feign;
Abused, as all possessions are abused
That are not prized according to their worth.
And yet, what worth? what good is given to Men
More solid than the gilded clouds of heaven?
What joy more lasting than a vernal flower?
None! 'tis the general plaint of human kind
In solitude, and mutually addressed
From each to all, for wisdom's sake — this truth
The Priest announces from his holy seat;
And, crowned with garlands in the summer grove,
The Poet fits it to his pensive lyre.
Yet, ere that final resting place be gained,
Sharp contradictions may arise by doom
Of this same life, compelling us to grieve
That the prosperities of love and joy

Should be permitted oft-times, to endure
So long, and be at once cast down for ever.
Oh! tremble, Ye, to whom hath been assigned
A course of days composing happy months,
And they as happy years; the present still
So like the past, and both so firm a pledge
Of a congenial future, that the wheels
Of pleasure move without the aid of hope:
For Mutability is Nature's bane;
And slighted Hope *will* be avenged; and, when
Ye need her favors, Ye shall find her not;
But in her stead — fear — doubt — and agony!"

This was the bitter language of the heart:
But, while he spake, look, gesture, tone of voice,
'Though discomposed and vehement, were such
As skill and graceful Nature might suggest
To a Proficient of the tragic scene,
Standing before the multitude, beset
With dark events. Desirous to divert
Or stem the current of the Speaker's thoughts,
We signified a wish to leave that Place
Of stillness and close privacy, a nook
That seemed for self-examination made,
Or, for confession, in the sinner's need,
Hidden from all Men's view. To our attempt
He yielded not; but pointing to a slope
Of mossy turf defended from the sun,
And, on that couch inviting us to rest,
Full on that tender-hearted Man he turned
A serious eye, and thus his speech renewed:—

"You never saw, your eyes did never look
On the bright Form of Her whom once I loved
Her silver voice was heard upon the earth,

A sound unknown to you; else, honored Friend!
Your heart had borne a pitiable share
Of what I suffered, when I wept that loss, —
And suffer now, not seldom, from the thought
That I remember, and can weep no more
Stripped as I am of all the golden fruit
Of self-esteem; and by the cutting blasts
Of self-reproach familiarly assailed;
I would not yet be of such wintry barrenness
But that some leaf of your regard should hang
Upon my naked branches: — lively thoughts
Give birth, full often, to unguarded words;
I grieve that, in your presence, from my tongue
Too much of frailty hath already dropped;
But that too much demands still more.

“ You know,

Revered Compatriot; — and to you, kind Sir,
(Not to be deemed a Stranger, as you come
Following the guidance of these welcome feet
To our secluded Vale,) it may be told,
That my demerits did not sue in vain
To One on whose mild radiance many gazed
With hope, and all with pleasure. This fair **Bride**,
In the devotedness of youthful Love,
Preferring me to Parents, and the choir
Of gay companions, — to the natal roof,
And all known places and familiar sights,
(Resigned, with sadness gently weighing down
Her trembling expectations, but no more
Than did to her due honor, and to me
Yielded, that day, a confidence sublime
In what I had to build upon) — this **Bride**,
Young, modest, meek, and beautiful, I led
To a low Cottage in a sunny Bay,
Where the salt sea innocuously breaks,

And the sea breeze as innocently breathes
On Devon's leafy shores — a sheltered Hold,
In a soft clime encouraging the soil
To a luxuriant bounty! As our steps
Approach the embowered Abode — our chosen Seat -
See, rooted in the earth, her kindly bed,
The unendangered Myrtle, decked with flowers,
Before the threshold stands to welcome us!
While, in the flowering Myrtle's neighborhood,
Not overlooked but courting no regard,
Those native plants, the Holly and the Yew,
Gave modest intimation to the mind
How willingly their aid they would unite
With the green Myrtle, to endear the hours
Of winter, and protect that pleasant place.
— Wild were the Walks upon those lonely Downs,
'Track leading into Track, how marked, how worn
Into bright verdure, between fern and gorse
Winding away its never-ending line
On their smooth surface, evidence was none:
But, there, lay open to our daily haunt,
A range of unappropriated earth,
Where youth's ambitious feet might move at large;
Whence, unmolested Wanderer's, we beheld
The shining Giver of the Day diffuse
His brightness o'er a tract of sea and land
Gay as our spirits, free as our desires,
As our enjoyments, boundless. From those Heights
We dropped, at pleasure, into sylvan Combs;
Where arbors of impenetrable shade,
And mossy seats, detained us side by side,
With hearts at ease, and knowledge in our hearts
That all the grove and all the day was ours.'

* But Nature called my Partner to resign

Her share in the pure freedom of that life,
Enjoyed by us in common. To my hope,
To my heart's wish, my tender Mate became
The thankful captive of maternal bonds;
And those wild paths were left to me alone.
There could I meditate on follies past;
And, like a weary Voyager escaped
From risk and hardship, inwardly retrace
A course of vain delights and thoughtless guilt,
And self-indulgence — without shame pursued.
There, undisturbed, could think of, and could thank
Her — whose submissive spirit was to me
Rule and restraint — my Guardian — shall I say
That earthly Providence, whose guiding love
Within a port of rest had lodged me safe;
Safe from temptation, and from danger far?
Strains followed of acknowledgment addressed
To an Authority enthroned above
The reach of sight; from whom, as from their source,
Proceed all visible ministers of good
That walk the earth — Father of heaven and earth,
Father, and King, and Judge, adored and feared!
These acts of mind, and memory, and heart,
And spirit — interrupted and relieved
By observations transient as the glance
Of flying sunbeams, or to the outward form
Cleaving with power inherent and intense,
As the mute insect fixed upon the plant
On whose soft leaves it hangs, and from whose cup
Draws imperceptibly its nourishment —
Endeared my wanderings; and the Mother's kiss
And Infant's smile awaited my return.

“In privacy we dwelt — a wedded pair —
Companions daily, often all day long;

Not placed by fortune within easy reach
Of various intercourse, nor wishing aught
Beyond the allowance of our own fire-side,
The Twain within our happy cottage born,
Inmates, and heirs of our united love;
Graced mutually by difference of sex,
By the endearing names of nature bound,
And with no wider interval of time
Between their several births than served for **One**
To establish something of a leader's sway;
Yet left them joined by sympathy in age;
Equals in pleasure; fellows in pursuit.
On these two pillars rested as in air
Our solitude.

“It soothes me to perceive,
Your courtesy withholds not from my words
Attentive audience. But, oh! gentle Friends,
As times of quiet and unbroken peace
Though, for a Nation, times of blessedness,
Give back faint echoes from the Historian's page;
So, in the imperfect sounds of this discourse,
Depressed I hear, how faithless is the voice
Which those most blissful days reverberate.
What special record can, or need, be given
To rules and habits, whereby much was done,
But all within the sphere of little things,
Of humble, though, to us, important cares,
And precious interests? Smoothly did our life
Advance, not swerving from the path prescribed,
Her annual, her diurnal round alike
Maintained with faithful care. And you divine
The worst effects that our condition saw,
If you imagine changes slowly wrought,
And in their progress imperceptible;

Not wished for, sometimes noticed with a sigh,
(Whate'er of good or lovely they might bring)
Sighs of regret, for the familiar good,
And loveliness endeared — which they removed.

“Seven years of occupation undisturbed
Established seemingly a right to hold
That happiness; and use and habit gave
To what an alien spirit had acquired
A patrimonial sanctity. And thus,
With thoughts and wishes bounded to this world,
I lived and breathed; most grateful, if to enjoy
Without repining or desire for more
For different lot, or change to higher sphere
(Only except some impulses of pride
With no determined object, though upheld
By theories with suitable support)
Most grateful, if in such wise to enjoy
Be proof of gratitude for what we have;
Else, I allow, most thankless. But, at once,
From some dark seat of fatal Power was urged
A claim that shattered all. Our blooming Girl,
Caught in the gripe of Death, with such brief time
To struggle in as scarcely would allow
Her cheek to change its color, was conveyed
From us to regions inaccessible,
Where height, or depth, admits not the approach
Of living Man, though longing to pursue.
— With even as brief a warning — and how soon,
With what short interval of time between,
I tremble yet to think of — our last prop,
Our happy life's only remaining stay —
The Brother followed; and was seen no more!

“Calm as a frozen Lake when ruthless Winds

Blow fiercely, agitating earth and sky,
The Mother now remained; as if in her,
Who, to the lowest region of the soul,
Had been erewhile unsettled and disturbed,
This second visitation had no power
To shake; but only to bind up and seal;
And to establish thankfulness of heart
In Heaven's determinations, ever just.
The eminence on which her spirit stood,
Mine was unable to attain. Immense
The space that severed us! But, as the sight
Communicates with Heaven's ethereal orbs
Incalculably distant; so, I felt
That consolation may descend from far;
(And, that is intercourse, and union, too,)
While, overcome with speechless gratitude,
And, with a holier love inspired, I looked
On her — at once superior to my woes,
And Partner of my loss. O, heavy change!
Dimness o'er this clear Luminary crept
Insensibly; — the immortal and divine
Yielded to mortal reflux; her pure Glory,
As from the pinnacle of worldly state
Wretched Ambition drops astounded, fell
Into a gulf obscure of silent grief,
And keen heart-anguish — of itself ashamed,
Yet obstinately cherishing itself:
And, so consumed, She melted from my arms,
And left me, on this earth, disconsolate.

‘ What followed cannot be reviewed in thought;
Much less, retraced in words. If She, of life
Blameless, so intimate with love and joy,
And all the tender motions of the Soul,
Had been supplanted, could I hope to stand —

Infirm, dependent, and now destitute?
I called on dreams and visions, to disclose
That which is veiled from waking thought; **conjured**
Eternity, as men constrain a Ghost
To appear and answer; to the grave I spake
Imploringly; — looked up, and asked the **Heavens**
If Angels traversed their cerulean floors,
If fixed or wandering Star could tidings yield
Of the departed Spirit — what Abode
It occupies — what consciousness retains
Of former loves and interests. Then my Soul
Turned inward, — to examine of what stuff
Time's fetters are composed; and Life was put
To inquisition, long and profitless!
By pain of heart — now checked — and now impelled
The intellectual Power, through words and things,
Went sounding on, a dim and perilous way!
And from those transports, and these toils abstruse
Some trace am I enabled to retain
Of time, else lost; — existing unto me
Only by records in myself not found.

“From that abstraction I was roused, — and how? —
Even as a thoughtful Shepherd by a flash
Of lightning startled in a gloomy cave
Of these wild hills. For, lo! the dread Bastile
With all the chambers in its horrid Towers,
Fell to the ground — by violence o'erthrown
Of indignation; and with shouts that drowned
The crash it made in falling! From the wreck
A golden Palace rose, or seemed to rise,
The appointed Seat of equitable Law
And mild paternal Sway. The potent shock
I felt: the transformation I perceived,
As marvellously seized as in that moment

When, from the blind mist issuing, I beheld
Glory — beyond all glory ever seen, —
Confusion infinite of heaven and earth,
Dazzling the soul. Meanwhile, prophetic harps
In every grove were ringing, 'War shall cease;
Did ye not hear that conquest is abjured?
Bring garlands, bring forth choicest flowers, to deck
The Tree of Liberty!' My heart rebounded;
My melancholy voice the chorus joined!
— Be joyful all ye Nations, in all Lands,
Ye that are capable of Joy, be glad!
Henceforth, whate'er is wanting to yourselves,
In others ye shall promptly find; — and all,
Enriched by mutual and reflected wealth,
Shall with one heart honor their common kind'

"Thus was I reconverted to the world;
Society became my glittering Bride,
And airy hopes my Children! From the depths
Of natural passion seemingly escaped,
My soul diffused herself in wide embrace
Of institutions, and the forms of things,
As they exist, in mutable array,
Upon life's surface. What, though in my veins
There flowed no Gallic blood, nor had I breathed
The air of France, — not less than Gallic zeal
Kindled and burnt among the sapless twigs
Of my exhausted heart. If busy Men
In sober conclave met, to weave a web
Of amity, whose living threads should stretch
Beyond the seas, and to the farthest pole,
There did I sit, assisting. If, with noise
And acclamation, crowds in open air
Expressed the tumult of their minds, my voice
There mingled, heard or not. The powers of song

I left not uninvoked; and, in still groves,
 Where mild enthusiasts tuned a pensive lay
 Of thanks and expectation, in accord
 With their belief, I sang Saturnian Rule
 Returned — a progeny of golden years
 Permitted to descend, and bless mankind.
 — With promises the Hebrew Scriptures teem;
 I felt the invitation; and resumed
 A long-suspended office in the House
 Of public worship, where, the glowing phrase
 Of ancient Inspiration serving me,
 I promised also — with undaunted trust
 Foretold, and added prayer to prophecy;
 The admiration winning of the crowd;
 The help desiring of the pure devout.

“Scorn and contempt forbid me to proceed!
 But History, Time’s slavish Scribe, will tell
 How rapidly the Zealots of the cause
 Disbanded — or in hostile ranks appeared;
 Some, tired of honest service; these, outdone,
 Disgusted, therefore, or appalled, by aims
 Of fiercer Zealots — so Confusion reigned,
 And the more faithful were compelled to exclaim,
 As Brutus did to Virtue, — ‘Liberty,
 I worshipped Thee, and find thee but a Shade!’

“Such recantation had for me no charm,
 Nor would I bend to it; who should have grieved
 At aught, however fair, that bore the mien
 Of a conclusion, or catastrophe.
 Why then conceal, that, when the simply good
 In timid selfishness withdrew, I sought
 Other support, not scrupulous whence it came,
 And, by what compromise it stood, not nice?

Enough if notions seemed to be high-pitched,
And qualities determined. Among men
So charactered did I maintain a strife
Hopeless, and still more hopeless every hour;
But, in the process, I began to feel
That, if the emancipation of the world
Were missed, I should at least secure my own,
And be in part compensated. For rights,
Widely — inveterately usurped upon,
I spake with vehemence; and promptly seized
Whate'er Abstraction furnished for my needs
Or purposes; nor scrupled to proclaim,
And propagate, by liberty of life,
'Those new persuasions. Not that I rejoiced,
Or even found pleasure, in such vagrant course,
For its own sake; but farthest from the walk
Which I had trod, in happiness and peace,
Was most inviting to a troubled mind,
That, in a struggling and distempered world,
Saw a seductive image of herself.
Yet, mark the contradictions of which Man
Is still the sport! Here Nature was my guide
The Nature of the dissolute; but Thee,
O fostering Nature! I rejected — smiled
At others' tears in pity; and in scorn
At those, which thy soft influence sometimes drew
From my unguarded heart. The tranquil shores
Of Britain circumscribed me; else, perhaps,
I might have been entangled among deeds,
Which, now, as infamous, I should abhor —
Despise, as senseless: for my spirit relished
Strangely the exasperation of that Land,
Which turned an angry beak against the down
Of her own breast; confounded into hope
Of disencumbering thus her fretful wings.

— But all was quieted by iron bonds
Of military sway. The shifting aims,
The moral interests, the creative might,
The varied functions and high attributes
Of civil Action, yielded to a Power
Formal, and odious, and contemptible.
— In Britain, ruled a panic dread of change;
The weak were praised, rewarded, and advanced;
And, from the impu'se of a just disdain,
Once more did I retire into myself.
There feeling no contentment, I resolved
To fly, for safeguard, to some foreign shore,
Remote from Europe; from her blasted hopes,
Her fields of carnage, and polluted air.

Fresh blew the wind, when o'er the Atlantic Main
The Ship went gliding with her thoughtless crew;
And who among them but an Exile, freed
From discontent, indifferent, pleased to sit
Among the busily-employed, not more
With obligation charged, with service taxed,
Than the loose pendant, to the idle wind
Upon the tall mast streaming;— but, ye Powers
Of soul and sense — mysteriously allied,
O, never let the Wretched, if a choice
Be left him, trust the freight of his distress
To a long voyage on the silent deep!
For, like a Plague, will Memory break out;
And, in the blank and solitude of things,
Upon his Spirit, with a fever's strength,
Will Conscience prey. Feebly must they have felt
Who, in old time, attired with snakes and whips
The vengeful Furies. *Beautiful* regards
Were turned on me — the face of her I loved
The Wife and Mother, pitifully fixing

Tender reproaches, insupportable!
Where now that boasted liberty? No welcome
From unknown Objects I received; and those,
Known and familiar, which the vaulted sky
Did, in the placid clearness of the night,
Disclose, had accusations to prefer
Against my peace. Within the cabin stood
That Volume — as a compass for the soul —
Revered among the Nations. I implored
Its guidance; but the infallible support
Of faith was wanting. Tell me, why refused
To one by storms annoyed and adverse winds;
Perplexed with currents; of his weakness sick;
Of vain endeavors tired; and by his own,
And by his Nature's, ignorance, dismayed?

“Long-wished-for sight, the Western World appeared
And, when the Ship was moored, I leaped ashore
Indignantly — resolved to be a Man,
Who, having o'er the past no power, would live
No longer in subjection to the past,
With abject mind — from a tyrannic Lord
Inviting penance, fruitlessly endured.
So, like a Fugitive, whose feet have cleared
Some boundary, which his Followers may not cross
In prosecution of their deadly chase,
Respiring I looked round. How bright the Sun!
How promising the Breeze! Can aught produced
In the old World compare, thought I, for power,
And majesty with this gigantic Stream,
Sprung from the Desert? And behold a City
Fresh, youthful, and aspiring! What are these
To me, or I to them? As much at least
As He desires that they should be, whom winds
And waves have wafted to this distant shore.

In the condition of a damaged seed,
Whose fibres cannot, if they would, take root.
Here may I roam at large; — my business is
Roaming at large, to observe, and not to feel;
And, therefore, not to act — convinced that all
Which bears the name of action, howsoe'er
Beginning, ends in servitude — still painful,
And mostly profitless. And, sooth to say,
On nearer view, a motley spectacle
Appeared, of high pretensions — unproved
But by the obstreperous voice of higher still:
Big Passions strutting on a petty stage;
Which a detached Spectator may regard
Not unamused. But ridicule demands
Quick change of objects; and, to laugh alone,
At a composing distance from the haunts
Of strife and folly, — though it be a treat
As choice as musing Leisure can bestow;
Yet, in the very centre of the crowd,
To keep the secret of a poignant scorn,
Howe'er to airy Demons suitable,
Of all unsocial courses, is least fit
For the gross spirit of Mankind, — the one
That soonest fails to please, and quickliest turns
Into vexation. Let us, then, I said,
Leave this unknit Republic to the scourge
Of her own passions; and to Regions haste,
Whose shades have never felt the encroaching axe
Or soil endured a transfer in the mart
Of dire rapacity. There, Man abides,
Primeval Nature's Child. A Creature weak
In combination, (wherefore else driven back
So far, and of his old inheritance
So easily deprived?) but, for that cause,
More dignified, and stronger in himself:

Whether to act, judge, suffer, or enjoy.
True, the Intelligence of social Art
Hath overpowered his Forefathers, and soon
Will sweep the remnant of his line away;
But contemplations, worthier, nobler far
Than her destructive energies, attend
His Independence, when along the side
Of Mississippi, or that Northern Stream
That spreads into successive seas, he walks;
Pleased to perceive his own unshackled life
And his innate capacities of soul,
There imaged: or, when having gained the top
Of some commanding Eminence, which yet
Intruder ne'er beheld, he thence surveys
Regions of wood and wide Savannah, vast
Expanse of unappropriated earth,
With mind that sheds a light on what he sees
Free as the Sun, and lonely as the Sun,
Pouring above his head its radiance down
Upon a living and rejoicing World!

“So, westward, toward the unviolated Woods
I bent my way; and, roaming far and wide,
Failed not to greet the merry Mocking-bird;
And, while the melancholy Muccawiss
(The sportive Bird's companion in the Grove)
Repeated o'er and o'er his plaintive cry,
I sympathized at leisure with the sound;
But that pure Archetype of human greatness,
I found him not. There, in his stead, appeared
A Creature, squalid, vengeful, and impure;
Remorseless, and submissive to no law
But superstitious fear, and abject sloth.
—Enough is told! Here am I — Ye have heard
What evidence I seek, and vainly seek

What from my Fellow-beings I require,
And cannot find; what I myself have lost,
Nor can regain; how languidly I look
Upon this visible fabric of the World
May be divined — perhaps it hath been said:—
But spare your pity, if there be in me
Aught that deserves respect; for I exist—
Within myself—not comfortless. 'The tenor
Which my life holds, he readily may conceive
Whoe'er hath stood to watch a mountain Brook
In some still passage of its course, and seen,
Within the depths of its capacious breast,
Inverted trees, and rocks, and azure sky;
And, on its glassy surface, specks of foam,
And conglobated bubbles undissolved,
Numerous as stars; that, by their onward lapse,
Betray to sight the motion of the stream,
Else imperceptible; meanwhile, is heard
A softened roar, a murmur; and the sound
Though soothing, and the little floating isles
Though beautiful, are both by Nature charged
With the same pensive office; and make known
Through what perplexing labyrinths, abrupt
Precipitations, and untoward straits,
The earth-born Wanderer hath passed; and quickly
That respite o'er, like traverses and toils
Must be again encountered. Such a stream
Is human Life; and so the Spirit fares
In the best quiet to its course allowed;
And such is mine,—save only for a hope
That my particular current soon will reach
The unfathomable gulf, where all is still!"

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE FOURTH.

DESPONDENCY CORRECTED.

ARGUMENT.

State of feeling produced by the foregoing Narrative — A belief in a superintending Providence the only adequate support under affliction — Wanderer's ejaculation — Account of his own devotional feelings in youth involved — Acknowledges the difficulty of a lively faith — Hence immoderate sorrow — Doubt or despondence not therefore to be inferred — Consolation to the Solitary — Exhortations — How received — Wanderer applies his discourse to that other cause of dejection in the Solitary's mind — Disappointment from the French Revolution — States grounds of hope — Insists on the necessity of patience and fortitude with respect to the course of great revolutions — Knowledge the source of tranquillity — Rural Solitude favorable to knowledge of the inferior Creatures — Study of their habits and ways recommended — Exhortation to bodily exertion and communion with Nature — Morbid Solitude pitiable — Superstition better than apathy — Apathy and destitution unknown in the infancy of society — The various modes of Religion prevented it — Illustrated in the Jewish, Persian, Babylonian, Chaldean, and Grecian modes of belief — Solitary interposes — Wanderer points out the influence of religious and imaginative feeling in the humble ranks of society — Illustrated from present and past times — These principles tend to recall exploded superstitions and Popery — Wanderer rebuts this charge, and contrasts the dignities of the Imagination with the presumptive littleness of certain modern Philosophers — Recommends other lights and guides — Asserts the power of the Soul to regenerate herself — Soli-

tary asks how — Reply — Personal appeal — Happy that the imagination and the affections mitigate the evils of that intellectual slavery which the calculating understanding is apt to produce — Exhortation to activity of body renewed — How to commune with Nature — Wanderer concludes with a legitimate union of the imagination, affections, understanding, and reason — Effect of his discourse — Evening — Return to the Cottage.

HERE closed the Tenant of that lonely vale
 His mournful Narrative — commenced in pain,
 In pain commenced, and ended without peace;
 Yet tempered, not unfrequently, with strains
 Of native feeling, grateful to our minds;
 And doubtless yielding some relief to his,
 While we sate listening with compassion due.
 Such pity yet surviving, with firm voice
 That did not falter though the heart was moved
 The Wanderer said —

“One adequate support
 For the calamities of mortal life
 Exists — one only; — an assured belief
 That the procession of our fate, howe'er
 Sad or disturbed, is ordered by a Being
 Of infinite benevolence and power;
 Whose everlasting purposes embrace
 All accidents, converting them to good.
 — The darts of anguish fix not where the seat
 Of suffering hath been thoroughly fortified
 By acquiescence in the Will Supreme
 For Time and for Eternity; by faith,
 Faith absolute in God, including hope,
 And the defence that lies in boundless love
 Of his perfections; with habitual dread
 Of aught unworthily conceived, endured
 Impatiently; ill-done, or left undone,
 To the dishonor of his holy Name

Soul of our Souls, and safeguard of the world
Sustain, Thou only canst, the sick of heart;
Restore their languid spirits, and recall
Their lost affections unto Thee and thine!"

Then, as we issued from that covert Nook,
He thus continued — lifting up his eyes
To Heaven — "How beautiful this dome of sky,
And the vast hills, in fluctuation fixed
At thy command, how awful! Shall the Soul,
Human and rational, report of Thee
Even less than these? Be mute who will, who can,
Yet I will praise thee with impassioned voice:
My lips, that may forget thee in the crowd,
Cannot forget thee here; where Thou hast built,
For thy own glory, in the wilderness!
Me didst thou constitute a Priest of thine,
In such a Temple as we now behold
Reared for thy presence: therefore, am I bound
To worship here, and every where — as One
Not doomed to ignorance, though forced to tread,
From childhood up, the ways of poverty;
From unreflecting ignorance preserved,
And from debasement rescued. By thy grace
The particle divine remained unquenched;
And, 'mid the wild weeds of a rugged soil,
Thy bounty caused to flourish deathless flowers
From Paradise transplanted; wintry age
Impends; the frost will gather round my heart;
And, if they wither, I am worse than dead!
— Come, Labor, when the worn-out frame requires
Perpetual sabbath; come, disease and want;
And sad exclusion through decay of sense;
But leave me unabated trust in Thee!
And let thy favor, to the end of life,

Inspire me with ability to seek
Repose and hope among eternal things —
Father of heaven and earth! and I am rich
And will possess my portion in content!

“And what are things Eternal? — Powers depart,”
The gray-haired Wanderer steadfastly replied,
Answering the question which himself had asked,
“Possessions vanish, and opinions change,
And Passions hold a fluctuating seat:
But, by the storms of circumstance unshaken,
And subject neither to eclipse nor wane,
Duty exists; — immutably survive,
For our support, the measures and the forms,
Which an abstract Intelligence supplies;
Whose kingdom is, where Time and Space are not.
Of other converse which mind, soul, and heart,
Do with united urgency require,
What more that may not perish? Thou, dread Source
Prime, self-existing Cause and End of all,
That, in the scale of Being, fill their place,
Above our human region, or below,
Set and sustained; — Thou, who didst wrap the cloud
Of Infancy around us, that Thyself,
Therein, with our simplicity a while
Mightest hold, on earth, communion undisturbed —
Who from the anarchy of dreaming sleep,
Or from its death-like void, with punctual care,
And touch as gentle as the morning light,
Restorest us, daily, to the powers of sense,
And reason's steadfast rule — Thou, Thou alone
Art everlasting, and the blessed Spirits,
Which thou includest, as the Sea her Waves:
For adoration thou endur'st; endure
For consciousness the motions of thy will;

For apprehension those transcendent truths
Of the pure Intellect, that stand as laws,
(Submission constituting strength and power,)
Even to thy Being's infinite majesty!
This Universe shall pass away — a work
Glorious! because the shadow of thy might,
A step, or link, for intercourse with Thee.
Ah! if the time must come, in which my feet
No more shall stray where Meditation leads,
By flowing stream, through wood, or craggy wild,
Loved haunts like these, the unimprisoned Mind
May yet have scope to range among her own,
Her thoughts, her images, her high desires.
If the dear faculty of sight should fail,
Still, it may be allowed me to remember
What visionary powers of eye and soul
In youth were mine; when, stationed on the top
Of some huge hill — expectant, I beheld
The Sun rise up, from distant climes returned
Darkness to chase, and sleep, and bring the day
His bounteous gift! or saw him toward the Deep
Sink — with a retinue of flaming clouds
Attended; then, my Spirit was entranced
With joy exalted to beatitude;
The measure of my soul was filled with bliss,
And holiest love; as earth, sea, air, with light,
With pomp, with glory, with magnificence!

“Those fervent raptures are for ever flown:
And, since their date, my Soul hath undergone
Change manifold, for better or for worse:
Yet cease I not to struggle, and aspire
Heavenward; and chide the part of me that flags,
Through sinful choice; or dread necessity,
On human Nature from above imposed.

'Tis, by comparison, an easy task
Earth to despise ; but, to converse with Heaven —
This is not easy : — to relinquish all
We have, or hope, of happiness and joy,
And stand in freedom loosened from this world,
I deem not arduous : — but must needs confess
That 'tis a thing impossible to frame
Conceptions equal to the Soul's desires ;
And the most difficult of tasks to *keep*
Heights which the soul is competent to gain.
— Man is of dust : ethereal hopes are his,
Which, when *they* should sustain themselves aloft,
Want due consistence ; like a pillar of smoke,
That with majestic energy from earth
Rises ; but, having reached the thinner air,
Melts, and dissolves, and is no longer seen.
From this infirmity of mortal kind
Sorrow proceeds, which else were not ; — at least,
If Grief be something hallowed and ordained,
If, in proportion, it be just and meet,
Through this, 'tis able to maintain its hold,
In that excess which Conscience disapproves.
For who could sink and settle to that point
Of selfishness ; so senseless who could be
As long and perseveringly to mourn
For any Object of his love, removed
From this unstable world, if he could fix
A satisfying view upon that state
Of pure, imperishable blessedness,
Which reason promises, and Holy Writ
Insures to all Believers ? Yet mistrust
Is of such incapacity, methinks,
No natural branch ; despondency far less.
— And, if there be whose tender frames have drooped

Even to the dust; apparently, through weight
Of anguish unrelieved, and lack of power
An agonizing sorrow to transmute,
Infer not hence a hope from those withheld
When wanted most; a confidence impaired
So pitiably, that, having ceased to see
With bodily eyes, they are borne down by love
Of what is lost, and perish through regret.
Oh! no, full oft the innocent Sufferer sees
Too clearly; feels too vividly; and longs
To realize the Vision, with intense
And over-constant yearning — there — there lies
The excess, by which the balance is destroyed.
Too, too contracted are these walls of flesh,
This vital warmth too cold, these visual orbs,
Though inconceivably endowed, too dim
For any passion of the soul that leads
To ecstasy; and, all the crooked paths
Of time and change disdaining, takes its course
Along the line of limitless desires.
I, speaking now from such disorder free,
Nor rapt, nor craving, but in settled peace,
I cannot doubt that They whom you deplore
Are glorified; or, if they sleep, shall wake
From sleep, and dwell with God in endless love,
Hope, below this, consists not with belief
In mercy, carried infinite degrees
Beyond the tenderness of human hearts:
Hope, below this, consists not with belief
In perfect Wisdom, guiding mightiest Power,
That finds no limits but her own pure Will.

“Here then we rest; not fearing for our creed
The worst that human reasoning can achieve,
To unsettle or perplex it: yet with pain

Acknowledging, and grievous self-reproach,
That, though immovably convinced, we want
Zeal, and the virtue to exist by faith,
As Soldiers live by courage; as, by strength
Of heart, the Sailor fights with roaring seas,
Alas! the endowment of immortal Power
Is matched unequally with custom, time,
And domineering faculties of sense
In *all*; in most with superadded foes,
Idle temptations — open vanities,
Ephemeral offspring of the unblushing world;
And, in the private regions of the mind,
Ill-governed passions, ranklings of despite,
Immoderate wishes, pining discontent,
Distress and care. What then remains? — To seek
Those helps, for his occasions ever near,
Who lacks not will to use them; vows, renewed
On the first motion of a holy thought;
Vigils of contemplation, praise, and prayer —
A Stream, which, from the fountain of the heart
Issuing, however feebly, nowhere flows
Without access of unexpected strength.
But, above all, the victory is most sure
For Him, who, seeking faith by virtue, strives
To yield entire submission to the law
Of Conscience; Conscience revered and obeyed,
As God's most intimate Presence in the soul,
And his most perfect Image in the world.
— Endeavor thus to live; these rules regard;
These helps solicit; and a steadfast seat
Shall then be yours among the happy few
Who dwell on earth, yet breathe empyreal air,
Sons of the morning. For your nobler Part,
Ere disencumbered of her mortal chains.
Doubt shall be quelled and trouble chased away

With only such degree of sadness left
As may support longings of pure desire ;
And strengthen love, rejoicing secretly
In the sublime attractions of the Grave.'

While, in this strain, the venerable Sage
Poured forth his aspirations, and announced
His judgments, near that lonely House we paced
A plot of green-sward, seemingly preserved
By nature's care from wreck of scattered stones,
And from encroachment of encircling heath :
Small space ! but, for reiterated steps,
Smooth and commodious ; as a stately deck
Which to and fro the Mariner is used
To tread for pastime, talking with his Mates,
Or haply thinking of far-distant Friends,
While the Ship glides before a steady breeze,
Stillness prevailed around us : and the Voice,
That spake, was capable to lift the soul
Toward regions yet more tranquil. But, methought,
That He, whose fixed despondency had given
Impulse and motive to that strong discourse,
Was less upraised in spirit than abashed ;
Shrinking from admonition, like a man
Who feels, that to exhort, is to reproach.
Yet not to be diverted from his aim,
'The Sage continued — " For that other loss,
The loss of confidence in social Man,
By the unexpected transports of our Age
Carried so high, that every thought — which looked
Beyond the temporal destiny of the Kind
To many seemed superfluous ; as, no cause
For such exalted confidence could e'er
Exist ; so, none is now for fixed despair,
The two extremes are equally disowned

By reason, if, with sharp recoil, from one
You have been driven far as its opposite,
Between them seek the point whereon to build
Sound expectations. So doth he advise
Who shared at first the illusion; but was soon
Cast from the pedestal of pride by shocks
Which Nature gently gave, in woods and fields;
Nor unreprieved by Providence, thus speaking
To the inattentive Children of the World,
'Vain-glorious Generation! what new powers
On you have been conferred? what gifts, withheld
From your Progenitors, have Ye received,
Fit recompense of new desert? what claim
Are ye prepared to urge, that my decrees
For you should undergo a sudden change;
And the weak functions of one busy day,
Reclaiming and extirpating, perform
What all the slowly-moving Years of Time,
With their united force, have left undone?
By Nature's gradual processes be taught;
By Story be confounded! Ye aspire
Rashly, to fall once more; and that false fruit,
Which, to your overweening spirits, yields
Hope of a flight celestial, will produce
Misery and shame. But wisdom of her sons
Shall not the less, though late, be justified.'
Such timely warning," said the Wanderer, "gave
That visionary Voice; and, at this day,
When a Tartarian darkness overspreads
The groaning nations; when the Impious rule,
By will or by established ordinance,
Their own dire agents, and constrain the Good
To acts which they abhor; though I bewail
This triumph, yet the pity of my heart
Prevents me from owning, that the law

By which Mankind now suffers, is most just
For by superior energies; more strict
Affiance in each other; faith more firm
In their unhallowed principles; the Bad
Have fairly earned a victory o'er the weak,
The vacillating, inconsistent Good.
Therefore, not unconsolated, I wait — in hope
To see the moment, when the righteous Cause
Shall gain Defenders zealous and devout
As they who have opposed her; in which Virtue
Will, to her efforts, tolerate no bounds
That are not lofty as her rights; aspiring
By impulse of her own ethereal zeal.
That Spirit only can redeem Mankind;
And when that sacred Spirit shall appear,
Then shall *our* triumph be complete as theirs.
Yet, should this confidence prove vain, the Wise
Have still the keeping of their proper peace;
Are guardians of their own tranquility.
They act, or they recede, observe, and feel;
Knowing the heart of man is set to be
The centre of this World, about the which
Those revolutions of disturbances
Still roll; where all the aspects of misery
Predominate; whose strong effects are such
As he must bear, being powerless to redress;
*And that unless above himself he can
Erect himself, how poor a thing is Man!*

“Happy is He who lives to understand —
Not human Nature only, but explores
All natures, — to the end that he may find
The law that governs each; and where begins
The union, the partition where, that makes
Kind and degree, among all visible Beings.

The constitutions, powers and faculties,
Which they inherit, — cannot step beyond, —
And cannot fall beneath; that do assign
To every Class its station and its office,
Through all the mighty Commonwealth of things;
Up from the creeping plant to sovereign Man.
Such Converse, if directed by a meek,
Sincere, and humble Spirit, teaches love;
For knowledge is delight; and such delight
Breeds love: yet, suited as it rather is
To thought and to the climbing intellect,
It teaches less to love, than to adore;
If that be not indeed the highest Love!”

“Yet,” said I, tempted here to intepose,
“The dignity of Life is not impaired
By aught that innocently satisfies
The humbler cravings of the heart; and He
Is a still happier Man, who, for those heights
Of speculation not unfit, descends;
And such benign affections cultivates
Among the inferior Kinds; not merely those
That he may call his own, and which depend
As individual objects of regard,
Upon his care, — from whom he also looks
For signs and tokens of a mutual bond, —
But others, far beyond this narrow sphere,
Whom, for the very sake of love, he loves.
Nor is it a mean praise of rural life
And solitude, that they do favor most,
Most frequently call forth, and best sustain
These pure sensations; that can penetrate
The obstreperous City; on the barren Seas
Are not unfelt, — and much might recommend,

How much they might inspire and endear,
The loneliness of this sublime Retreat!"

"Yes," said the Sage, resuming the discourse
Again directed to his downcast Friend,
"If, with the froward will and grovelling soul
Of Man offended, liberty is here,
And invitation every hour renewed,
To mark *their* placid state, who never heard
Of a command which they have power to break,
Or rule which they are tempted to transgress;
These, with a soothed or elevated heart,
May we behold; their knowledge register;
Observe their ways; and, free from envy, find
Complacency there: — but wherefore this to You?
I guess that, welcome to your lonely hearth,
The Redbreast feeds in winter from your hand;
A box, perchance, is from your casement hung
For the small Wren to build in; — not in vain,
The barriers disregarding that surround
This deep Abiding-place, before your sight
Mounts on the breeze the Butterfly — and soars,
Small Creature as she is, from earth's bright flowers
Into the dewy clouds. Ambition reigns
In the waste wilderness: the Soul ascends
Towards her native firmament of heaven,
When the fresh Eagle, in the month of May,
Upborne, at evening, on replenished wing,
This shaded valley leaves, — and leaves the dark
Empurpled hills, — conspicuously renewing
A proud communication with the sun
Low sunk beneath the horizon! — List! — I heard,
From yon huge breast of rock, a solemn bleat;
Sent forth as if it were the Mountain's voice.
As if the visible Mountain made the cry.

Again!—The effect upon the soul was such
As he expressed from out the mountain's heart
The solemn bleat appeared to issue, startling
The blank air—for the region all around
Stood silent, empty of all shape of life;
—It was a Lamb—left somewhere to itself,
The plaintive Spirit of the Solitude!—
He paused, as if unwilling to proceed,
Through consciousness that silence in such place
Was best,—the most affecting eloquence.
But soon his thoughts returned upon themselves,
And, in soft tone of speech, he thus resumed:—

“Ah! if the heart, too confidently raised,
Perchance too lightly occupied, or lulled
Too easily, despise or overlook
The vassalage that binds her to the earth,
Her sad dependence upon time, and all
The trepidations of mortality,
What place so destitute and void—but there
The little Flower her vanity shall check,
The trailing Worm reprove her thoughtless pride?”

“These craggy regions, these chaotic wilds,
Does that benignity pervade, that warms
The Mole contented with her darksome walk
In the cold ground; and to the Emmet gives
Her foresight, and intelligence that makes
The tiny Creatures strong by social league;
Supports the generations, multiplies
Their tribes, till we be' old a spacious plain
Or grassy bottom, all, with little hills—
Their labor—covered, as a Lake with waves;
Thousands of Cities, in the desert place,
Built up of life, and food, and means of life.”

Nor wanting here, to entertain the thought,
Creatures that in communities exist,
Less, as might seem, for general guardianship
Or 'through dependence upon mutual aid,
'Than by participation of delight
And a strict love of fellowship, combined.
What other spirit can it be that prompts
The gilded summer Flies to mix and weave
Their sports together in the solar beam,
Or in the gloom of twilight hum their joy?
More obviously, the selfsame influence rules
The Feathered kinds; the Fieldfare's pensive flock,
The cawing Rooks, and Sea-mews from afar,
Hovering above these inland Solitudes,
By the rough wind unscattered, at whose call
Their voyage was begun: nor is its power
Unfelt among the sedentary Fowl
That seek yon Pool, and there prolong their stay
In silent congress; or together roused
Take flight; while with their clang the air resounds
And, over all, in that ethereal vault,
Is the mute company of changeful clouds;
— Bright apparition suddenly put forth!
The Rainbow, smiling on the faded storm;
The mild assemblage of the starry heavens;
And the great Sun, earth's universal Lord!

"How bountiful is Nature! he shall find
Who seeks not; and to him who hath not asked
Large measure shall be dealt. Three sabbath days
Are scarcely told, since, on a service bent
Of mere humanity, You clomb those Heights;
And what a marvellous and heavenly Show
Was to your sight revealed! The Swains moved on,
And heeded not; you lingered, and perceived.

There is a luxury in self-dispraise;
And inward self-disparagement affords
To meditative Spleen a grateful feast.
Trust me, pronouncing on your own desert,
You judge unthankfully; distempered nerves
Infect the thoughts: the languor of the Frame
Depresses the Soul's vigor. Quit your Couch —
Cleave not so fondly to your moody Cell;
Nor let the hallowed Powers, that shed from heaven
Stillness and rest, with disapproving eye
Look down upon your paper, through a watch
Of midnight hours, unseasonably twinkling
In this deep Hollow, like a sullen star
Dimly reflected in a lonely pool.
Take courage, and withdraw yourself from ways
That run not parallel to Nature's course.
Rise with the Lark! your Matins shall obtain
Grace, be their composition what it may,
If but with hers performed; climb once again,
Climb every day, those ramparts; meet the breeze
Upon their tops, — adventurous as a Bee
That from your garden thither soars, to feed
On new-blown heath; let yon commanding rock
Be your frequented Watch-tower; roll the stone
In thunder down the mountains: with all your might
Chase the wild Goat; and, if the bold red Deer
Fly to these harbors, driven by hound and horn
Loud echoing, add your speed to the pursuit
So, wearied to your Hut shall you return,
And sink at evening into sound repose."

The Solitary lifted toward the hills
A kindling eye; — poetic feelings rushed
Into my bosom, whence these words broke forth
"Oh! what a joy it were, in vigorous health

To have a Body, (this our vital frame
With shrinking sensibility endued,
And all the nice regards of flesh and blood,)
And to the elements surrender it
As if it were a Spirit! — How divine,
The liberty, for frail, for mortal man,
To roam at large among unpeopled glens
And mountainous retirements, only trod
By devious footsteps; regions consecrate
To oldest time! and, reckless of the storm
That keeps the raven quiet in her nest,
Be as a Presence or a motion — one
Among the many there; and, while the Mists
Flying, and rainy Vapors, call out Shapes
And Phantoms from the crags and solid earth
As fast as a Musician scatters sounds
Out of an instrument; and, while the Streams —
(As at a first creation, and in haste
To exercise their untried faculties,)
Descending from the region of the clouds,
And starting from the hollows of the earth,
More multitudinous every moment, rend
Their way before them — what a joy to roam
An equal among mightiest Energies;
And haply sometimes with articulate voice,
Amid the deafening tumult, scarcely heard
By him that utters it, exclaim aloud, —
Be this continued so from day to day,
Nor let the fierce commotion have an end,
Ruinous though it be, from month to month!”

“Yes,” said the Wanderer, taking from my lips
The strain of transport, “whosoe’er in youth
Has, through ambition of his soul, given way
To such desires, and grasped at such delight,

Shall feel congenial stirrings late and long,
In spite of all the weakness that life brings,
Its cares and sorrows ; he, though taught to own
The tranquillizing power of time, shall wake,
Wake sometimes to a noble restlessness —
Loving the sports which once he gloried in.

“ Compatriot, Friend, remote are Garry’s Hills,
The Streams far distant of your native Glen ;
Yet is their form and Image here expressed
With brotherly resemblance. Turn your steps
Wherever fancy leads, by day, by night,
Are various engines working, not the same
As those by which your soul in youth was moved,
But by the great Artificer endued
With no inferior power. You dwell alone ;
You walk, you live, you speculate alone ;
Yet doth Remembrance, like a sovereign Prince,
For you a stately gallery maintain
Of gay or tragic pictures. You have seen,
Have acted, suffered, travelled far, observed
With no incurious eye ; and books are yours,
Within whose silent chambers treasure lies
Preserved from age to age ; more precious far
Than that accumulated store of gold
And orient gems, which, for a day of need,
The Sultan hides within ancestral tombs.
These hoards of truth you can unlock at will.
And music waits upon your skilful touch,
Sounds which the wandering Shepherd from these
Heights
Hears, and forgets his purpose ; — furnished thus,
How can you droop, if willing to be raised ?

“ A piteous lot it were to flee from Man —

Yet not rejoice in Nature! He, whose hours
Are by domestic Pleasures uncaressed
And unenlivened; who exists whole years
Apart from benefits received or done
'Mid the transactions of the bustling crowd
Who neither hears, nor feels a wish to hear,
Of the world's interests — such a One hath need
Of a quick fancy, and an active heart,
That, for the day's consumption, books may yield
A not unwholesome food, and earth and air
Supply his morbid humor with delight.
— Truth has her pleasure-grounds, her haunts of ease
And easy contemplation — gay parterres,
And labyrinthine walks, her sunny glades
And shady groves for recreation framed.
These may he range, if willing to partake
Their soft indulgences, and in due time
May issue thence, recruited for the tasks
And course of service Truth requires from those
Who tend her Altars, wait upon her Throne,
And guard her Fortresses. Who thinks, and feels,
And recognises ever and anon
The breeze of Nature stirring in his soul,
Why need such man go desperately astray,
And nurse 'the dreadful appetite of death?'
If tired with Systems — each in its degree
Substantial — and all crumbling in their turn,
Let him build Systems of his own, and smile
At the fond work — demolished with a touch!
If unreligious, let him be at once,
Among ten thousand Innocents, enrolled
A Pupil in the many-chambered school,
Where Superstition weaves her airy dreams.

'Life's Autumn past, I stand on Winter's verge,

And daily lose what I desire to keep:
Yet rather would I instantly decline
To the traditionary sympathies
Of a most rustic ignorance, and take
A fearful apprehension from the owl
Or death-watch, — and as readily rejoice,
If two auspicious magpies crossed my way;
To this would rather bend than see and hear
The repetitions wearisome of sense,
Where soul is dead, and feeling hath no place;
Where knowledge, ill begun in cold remark
On outward things, with formal inference ends:
Or, if the Mind turn inward, 'tis perplexed,
Lost in a gloom of uninspired research;
Meanwhile, the Heart within the Heart, the seat
Where Peace and happy Consciousness should dwell
On its own axis restlessly revolves,
Yet nowhere finds the cheering light of truth.

“Upon the breast of new-created Earth
Man walked; and when and wheresoe'er he moved,
Alone or mated, Solitude was not.
He heard, upon the wind, the articulate Voice
Of God; and Angels to his sight appeared,
Crowning the glorious hills of Paradise;
Or through the groves gliding like morning mist
Enkindled by the sun. He sate, and talked
With winged Messengers, who daily brought
To his small Island in the ethereal deep
Tidings of joy and love. From these pure Heights
(Whether of actual vision, sensible
To sight and feeling, or that in this sort
Have condescendingly been shadowed forth
Communications spiritually maintained,
And Intuitions moral and divine)

Fell Human-kind — to banishment condemned .
That flowing years repealed not: and distress
And grief spread wide; but Man escaped the doom
Of destitution; — Solitude was not!
— Jehovah — shapeless Power above all Powers,
Single and one, the omnipresent God,
By vocal utterance, or blaze of light,
Or cloud of darkness, localized in heaven;
On earth, enshrined within the wandering ark;
Or, out of Sion, thundering from his throne
Between the Cherubim — on the chosen Race
Showered miracles, and ceased not to dispense
Judgments, that filled the Land, from age to age,
With hope, and love, and gratitude, and fear;
And with amazement smote; — thereby to assert
His scorned or unacknowledged Sovereignty.
And when the One, ineffable of name,
Of nature indivisible, withdrew
From mortal adoration or regard,
Not then was Deity engulfed, nor Man,
The rational Creature, left, to feel the weight
Of his own reason, without sense or thought
Of higher reason and a purer will,
To benefit and bless, through mightier power;
— Whether the Persian — zealous to reject
Altar and Image, and the inclusive walls
And roofs of Temples built by human hands —
To loftiest heights ascending, from their tops
With myrtle-wreathed Tiara on his brow,
Presented sacrifice to Moon and Stars,
And to the winds and Mother Elements,
And the whole Circle of the Heavens, for him
A sensitive Existence, and a God,
With lifted hands invoked, and songs of praise
Or, less reluctantly to bonds of sense

Yielding his Soul, the Babylonian framed
For influence undefined a personal Shape ;
And, from the Plain, with toil immense, upreared
Tower eight times planted on the top of Tower ;
That Belus, nightly to his splendid Couch
Descending, there might rest ; upon that Height
Pure and serene, diffused — so overlook
Winding Euphrates, and the City vast
Of his devoted Worshippers, far-stretched,
With grove, and field, and garden, interspersed ;
Their Town, and foodful Region for support
Against the pressure of beleaguering war.

• Chaldean Shepherds, ranging trackless fields,
Beneath the concave of unclouded skies
Spread like a sea, in boundless solitude,
Looked on the Polar Star, as on a Guide
And Guardian of their course, that never closed
His steadfast eye. The Planetary Five
With a submissive reverence they beheld ;
Watched, from the centre of their sleeping flocks
Those radiant Mercuries, that seemed to move
Carrying through Ether, in perpetual round,
Decrees and resolutions of the Gods ;
And, by their aspects, signifying works
Of dim futurity, to man revealed.
— The Imaginative Faculty was Lord
Of observations natural ; and, thus
Led on, those Shepherds made report of Stars
In set rotation passing to and fro,
Between the orbs of our apparent sphere
And its invisible counterpart, adorned
With answering Constellations, under earth,
Removed from all approach of living sight
But present to the Dead ; who, so they deemed,

Like those celestial Messengers beheld
All accidents, and Judges were of all.

“The lively Grecian, in a Land of hills,
Rivers, and fertile plains, and sounding shores,
Under a cope of variegated sky,
Could find commodious place for every God,
Promptly received, as prodigally brought,
From the surrounding Countries — at the choice
Of all adventurers. With unrivalled skill,
As nicest observation furnished hints
For studious fancy, did his hand bestow
On fluent Operations a fixed shape;
Metal or Stone, idolatrously served.
And yet — triumphant o’er this pompous show
Of Art, this palpable array of Sense,
On every side encountered; in despite
Of the gross fictions chanted in the streets
By wandering Rhapsodists; and in contempt
Of doubt and bold denial hourly urged
Amid the wrangling Schools — a SPIRIT hung,
Beautiful Region! o’er thy Towns and Farms,
Statues and Temples, and memorial Tombs;
And emanations were perceived; and acts
Of immortality, in Nature’s course,
Exemplified by mysteries, that were felt
As bonds, on grave Philosopher imposed
And armed Warrior; and in every grove
A gay or pensive tenderness prevailed,
When piety more awful had relaxed.
— ‘Take, running River, take these Locks of mine.
Thus would the Votary say — ‘this severed hair,
My vow fulfilling, do I here present,
Thankful for my beloved Child’s return.
Thy banks, Cephissus, he again hath trod,

Thy murmurs heard; and drunk the crystal lymph
With which thou dost refresh the thirsty lip,
And moisten all day long these flowery fields!'
And doubtless, sometimes, when the hair was shed
Upon the flowing stream, a thought arose
Of Life continuous, Being unimpaired;
That hath been, is, and where it was and is,
There shall endure, — existence unexposed
To the blind walk of mortal accident;
From diminution safe and weakening age;
While Man grows old, and dwindles, and decays;
And countless generations of Mankind
Depart; and leave no vestige where they trod

“We live by admiration, hope, and love;
And, even as these are well and wisely fixed,
In dignity of being we ascend.
But what is error?” — “Answer he who can!”
The Sceptic somewhat haughtily exclaimed:
“Love, Hope, and Admiration — are they not
Mad Fancy’s favorite Vassals? Does not life
Use them, full oft, as Pioneers to ruin,
Guides to destruction? Is it well to trust
Imagination’s light when Reason’s fails,
The unguarded taper where the guarded faints?
— Stoop from those heights, and soberly declare
What error is; and, of our errors, which
Does most debase the mind; the genuine seats
Of power, where are they? Who shall regulate,
With truth, the scale of intellectual rank?”

“Methinks,” persuasively the Sage replied,
“That for this arduous office you possess
Some rare advantages. Your early days
A grateful recollection must supply

Of much exalted good by Heaven vouchsafed
To dignify the humblest state. — Your voice
Hath, in my hearing, often testified
That poor Men's Children, they, and they alone,
By their condition taught, can understand
The wisdom of the prayer that daily asks
For daily bread. A consciousness is yours
How feelingly religion may be learned
In smoky Cabins, from a Mother's tongue —
Heard while the Dwelling vibrates to the din
Of the contiguous Torrent, gathering strength
At every moment — and, with strength, increase
Of fury; or, while Snow is at the door,
Assaulting and defending, and the Wind,
A sightless Laborer, whistles at his work —
Fearful, but resignation tempers fear,
And piety is sweet to infant minds.
— The Shepherd Lad, who in the sunshine carves
On the green turf, a dial — to divide
The silent hours; and who to that report
Can portion out his pleasures, and adapt
His round of pastoral duties, is not left
With less intelligence for *moral* things
Of gravest import. Early he perceives,
Within himself a measure and a rule,
Which to the Sun of Truth he can apply,
That shines for him, and shines for all Mankind.
Experience daily fixing his regards
On Nature's wants, he knows how few they are,
And where they lie, how answered and appeased.
This knowledge ample recompense affords
For manifold privations; he refers
His notions to this standard; on this rock
Rests his desires; and hence, in after life,
Soul-strengthening patience, and sublime content.

Imagination — not permitted here
To waste her powers, as in the worldling's mind,
On fickle pleasures, and superfluous cares,
And trivial ostentation — is left free
And puissant to range the solemn walks
Of time and nature, girded by a zone
That, while it binds, invigorates and supports.
Acknowledge, then, that whether by the side
Of his poor hut, or on the mountain top,
Or in the cultured field, a Man so bred
(Take from him what you will upon the score
Of ignorance or allusion) lives and breathes
For noble purposes of mind: his heart
Beats to the heroic song of ancient days;
His eye distinguishes, his soul creates.
And those Illusions which excite the scorn
Or move the pity of unthinking minds,
Are they not mainly outward Ministers
Of inward Conscience? with whose service charged
They came and go, appeared and disappear,
Diverting evil purposes, remorse
Awakening, chastening an intemperate grief,
Or pride of heart abating: and, whene'er
For less important ends those Phantoms move,
Who would forbid them, if their presence serve,
Among wild mountains and unpeopled heaths,
Filling a space, else vacant, to exalt
The forms of Nature, and enlarge her powers?

“Once more to distant Ages of the world
Let us revert, and place before our thoughts
The face which rural solitude might wear
To the unenlightened Swains of pagan Greece.
— In that fair Clime, the lonely Herdsman, stretched
On the soft grass through half a summer's day

With music lulled his indolent repose:
And, in some fit of weariness if he,
When his own breath was silent, chanced to hear
A distant strain, far sweeter than the sounds
Which his poor skill could make, his Fancy fetched,
Even from the blazing Chariot of the Sun,
A beardless Youth who touched a golden lute,
And filled the illumined groves with ravishment.
The nightly Hunter, lifting up his eyes
Towards the crescent Moon, with grateful heart
Called on the lovely wanderer who bestowed
That timely light, to share his joyous sport:
And hence, a beaming Goddess with her Nymphs,
Across the lawn and through the darksome grove
(Not unaccompanied with tuneful notes
By echo multiplied from rock or cave)
Swept in the storm of chase, as Moon and Stars
Glance rapidly along the clouded heaven,
When winds are blowing strong. The Traveller slaked
His thirst from Rill or gushing Fount, and thanked
The Naiad.—Sunbeams upon distant Hills
Gliding apace, with Shadows in their train,
Might, with small help from fancy, be transformed
Into fleet Oreads sporting visibly.
The Zephyrs, fanning as they passed, their wings,
Lacked not, for love, fair Objects, whom they wooed
With gentle whisper. Withered Boughs grotesque,
Stripped of their leaves and twigs by hoary age,
From depth of shaggy covert peeping forth
In the low vale, or on steep mountain side;
And, sometimes, intermixed with stirring horns
Of the live Deer, or Goat's depending beard,—
These were the lurking Satyrs, a wild brood
Of gamesome Deities; or Pan himself,
The simple Shepherd's awe-inspiring God!"

As this apt strain proceeded, I could mark
Its kindly influence, o'er the yielding brow
Of our Companion, gradually diffused ;
While, listening, he had paced the noiseless turf,
Like one whose untired ear a murmuring stream
Detains ; but tempted now to interpose,
He with a smile exclaimed -

'Tis well you speak

At a safe distance from our native Land,
And from the Mansions where our youth was taught
The true Descendants of those godly Men
Who swept from Scotland, in a flame of zeal,
Shrine, Altar, Image, and the massy Piles
That harbored them, — the Souls retaining yet
The churlish features of that after Race
Who fled to caves, and woods, and naked rocks,
In deadly scorn of superstitious rites,
Or what their scruples construed to be such —
How, think you, would they tolerate this scheme
Of fine propensities, that tends, if urged
Far as it might be urged, to sow afresh
The weeds of Romish Phantasy, in vain
Uprooted ; would re-consecrate our Wells
To good Saint Fillan and to Fair Saint Anne ;
And from long banishment recall St. Giles,
To watch again with tutelary love
O'er stately Edinburgh throned on crags ?
A blessed restoration, to behold
The Patron, on the shoulders of his Priests,
Once more parading through her crowded streets
Now simply guarded by the sober Powers
Of Science, and Philosophy, and Sense ! ”

This answer followed : “ You have turned my thoughts

Upon our brave Progenitors, who rose
Against Idolatry with warlike mind,
And shrunk from vain observances, to lurk
In caves, and woods, and under dismal rocks,
Deprived of shelter, covering, fire, and food;
Why? — for this very reason that they felt,
And did acknowledge, wheresoe'er they moved,
A Spiritual Presence, oft-times misconceived;
But still a high dependence, a divine
Bounty and government, that filled their hearts
With joy, and gratitude, and fear, and love;
And from their fervent lips drew hymns of praise
That through the desert rang. Though favored less,
Far less, than these, yet such, in their degree
Were those bewildered Pagans of old time,
Beyond their own poor Natures and above
They looked; were humbly thankful for the good
Which the warm Sun solicited — and Earth
Bestowed; were gladsome, — and their moral sense
They fortified with reverence for the Gods;
And they had hopes that overstepped the Grave

“Now, shall our great Discoverers,” he exclaimed,
Raising his voice triumphantly, “obtain
From Sense and Reason less than These obtained
Though far misled? Shall Men for whom our Age
Unbaffled powers of vision hath prepared,
To explore the world without and world within,
Be joyless as the blind? Ambitious Souls —
Whom Earth, at this late season, hath produced
To regulate the moving spheres, and weigh
The planets in the hollow of their hand;
And They who rather dive than soar, whose pains
Have solved the elements, or analyzed
The thinking principle — shall They in fact

Prove a degraded Race? and what avails
Renown, if their presumption make them such?
Oh! there is laughter at their work in Heaven!
Inquire of ancient Wisdom; go, demand
Of mighty Nature, if 'twas ever meant
That we should pry far off yet be unraised;
That we should pore, and dwindle as we pore,
Viewing all objects unremittingly
In disconnexion dead and spiritless;
And still dividing, and dividing still,
Break down all grandeur, still unsatisfied
With the perverse attempt, while littleness
May yet become more little; waging thus
An impious warfare with the very life
Of our own souls! — And if indeed there be
An all-pervading Spirit, upon whom
Our dark foundations rest, could He design
That this magnificent effect of Power,
The Earth we tread, the Sky that we behold
By day, and all the pomp which night reveals,
That these — and that superior Mystery
Our vital Frame, so fearfully devised,
And the dread Soul within it — should exist
Only to be examined, pondered, searched,
Probed, vexed, and criticised? — Accuse me **not**
Of arrogance, unknown Wanderer as I am,
If, having walked with Nature threescore years,
And offered, far as frailty would allow,
My heart a daily sacrifice to Truth,
I now affirm of Nature and of Truth,
Whom I have served, that their **DIVINITY**
Revolts, offended at the ways of Men
Swayed by such motives, to such end employer^r
Philosophers, who, though the human Soul
Be of a thousand faculties composed,

And twice ten thousand interests, do yet prize
This Soul, and the transcendent Universe,
No more than as a Mirror that reflects
To proud Self-love her own intelligence;
That One, poor, infinite Object, in the Abyss
Of infinite Being, twinkling restlessly!

“Nor higher place can be assigned to Him
And his Compeers — the laughing Sage of France.
Crowned was He, if my Memors do not err,
With laurel planted upon hoary hairs,
In sign of conquest by his Wit achieved,
And benefits his wisdom had conferred,
His tottering Body was with wreaths of flowers
Opprest, far less becoming ornaments
Than Spring oft twines about a mouldering Tree;
Yet so it pleased a fond, a vain old Man,
And a most frivolous People. Him I mean
Who penned, to ridicule confiding Faith,
This sorry Legend; which by chance we found
Piled in a nook, through malice, as might seem,
Among more innocent rubbish.” — Speaking thus,
With a brief notice when, and how, and where,
We had espied the Book, he drew it forth;
And courteously, as if the act removed,
At once, all traces from the good Man’s heart
Of unbenign aversion or contempt,
Restored it to its owner. “Gentle Friend,”
Herewith he grasped the Solitary’s hand,
“You have known better Lights and Guides than these
Ah! let not aught amiss within dispose
A noble mind to practise on herself,
And tempt Opinion to support the wrongs
Of Passion: whatsoe’er he felt or feared,
From higher judgment-seats make no appeal

To lower can you question that the Soul
Inherits an allegiance, not by choice
To be cast off, upon an oath proposed
By each new upstart Notion? In the ports
Of levity no refuge can be found,
No shelter, for a spirit in distress.
He, who by wilful disesteem of life,
And proud insensibility to hope,
Affronts the eye of Solitude, shall learn,
That her mild nature can be terrible;
That neither she nor Silence lack the power
To avenge their own insulted Majesty.
— O blest seclusion! when the Mind admits
The law of duty; and can therefore move
Through each vicissitude of loss and gain,
Linked in entire complacence with her choice;
When Youth's presumptuousness is mellowed down,
And Manhood's vain anxiety dismissed;
When Wisdom shows her seasonable fruit,
Upon the boughs of sheltering Leisure hung
In sober plenty; when the spirit stoops
To drink with gratitude the crystal stream
Of unreprieved enjoyment; and is pleased
To muse, — and be saluted by the air
Of meek repentance, wafting wall-flower scents
From out the crumbling ruins of fallen Pride
And chambers of Transgression, now forlorn.
O, calm contented days, and peaceful nights!
Who, when such good can be obtained, would strive
To reconcile his Manhood to a couch
Soft, as may seem, but, under that disguise,
Stuffed with the thorny substance of the past,
For fixed annoyance; and full oft beset
With floating dreams, disconsolate and black,
The vapory phantoms of futurity?

* Within the soul a Faculty abides
That with interpositions, which would hide
And darken, so can deal, that they become
Contingencies of pomp; and serve to exalt
Her native brightness. As the ample Moon,
In the deep stillness of a summer Even,
Rising behind a thick and lofty grove,
Burns like an unconsuming fire of light,
In the green trees; and, kindling on all sides
Their leafy umbrage, turns the dusky veil
Into a substance glorious as her own,
Yea, with her own incorporated, by power,
Capacious and serene; like power abides
In Man's celestial Spirit; Virtue thus
Sets forth and magnifies herself; thus feeds
A calm, a beautiful, and silent fire,
From the encumbrances of mortal life,
From error, disappointment, — nay, from guilt
And sometimes, so relenting Justice wills,
From palpable oppressions of despair.”

The Solitary by these words was touched
With manifest emotion, and exclaimed,
“But how begin? and whence? — the Mind is free
Resolve — the haughty Moralist would say,
This single act is all that we demand
Alas! such wisdom bids a Creature fly
Whose very sorrow is, that time hath shorn
His natural wings! — To Friendship let him turn
For succor; but perhaps he sits alone
On stormy waters, in a little Boat
That holds but him, and can contain no more!
Religion tells of amity sublime
Which no condition can preclude; of One
Who sees all suffering, comprehends all wants.

All weakness fathoms, can supply all needs ;
 But is that bounty absolute ? — His gifts,
 Are they not still, in some degree, rewards
 For acts of service ? Can his Love extend
 To hearts that own not Him ? Will showers of **grace**
 When in the sky no promise may be seen,
 Fall to refresh a parched and withered land ?
 Or shall the groaning Spirit cast her load
 At the Redeemer's feet ? ”

In rueful tone,

With some impatience in his mien, he spake ;
 Back to my mind rushed all that had been urged
 To calm the Sufferer when his story closed ;
 I looked for counsel as unbending now ;
 But a discriminating sympathy
 Stooped to his apt reply, —

“ As Men from Men

Do, in the constitution of their Souls,
 Differ, by mystery not to be explained ;
 And as we fall by various ways, and sink
 One deeper than another, self-condemned,
 Through manifold degrees of guilt and **shame**,
 So manifold and various are the ways
 Of restoration, fashioned to the steps
 Of all infirmity, and tending all
 To the same point, — attainable by all ;
 Peace in ourselves, and union with our **God**.
 For you, assuredly, a hopeful road
 Lies open : we have heard from You a **voice**,
 At every moment softened in its course
 By tenderness of heart ; have seen your **Eye**,
 Even like an Altar lit by fire from Heaven,
 Kindle before us. — Your discourse this day,

That, like the fabled Lethe, wished to flow
In creeping sadness, through oblivious shades
Of death and night, has caught at every turn
The colors of the Sun. Access for you
Is yet preserved to principles of truth,
Which the Imaginative Will upholds
In seats of wisdom, not to be approached
By the inferior faculty that moulds,
With her minute and speculative pains,
Opinion, ever changing! — I have seen
A curious Child, who dwelt upon a tract
Of inland ground, applying to his ear
The convolutions of her smooth-lipped Shell;
To which, in silence hushed, his very soul
Listened intensely; and his countenance soon
Brightened with joy; for murmurings from within
Were heard, — sonorous cadences! whereby
To his belief, the Monitor expressed
Mysterious union with his native Sea.
Even such a Shell the Universe itself
Is to the ear of Faith; and there are times,
I doubt not, when to you it doth impart
Authentic tidings of invisible things;
Of ebb and flow, and ever-during power;
And central peace subsisting at the heart
Of endless agitation. Here you stand,
Adore and worship, when you know it not;
Pious beyond the intention of your thought;
Devout above the meaning of your will.
— Yes, you have felt, and may not cease to feel.
The estate of Man would be indeed forlorn,
If false conclusions of the reasoning Power
Made the eye blind, and closed the passages
Through which the Ear converses with the heart
Has not the Soul, the Being of your Life,

Received a shock of awful consciousness,
In some calm season, when these lofty Rocks
At night's approach bring down the unclouded Sky
To rest upon their circumambient walls;
A Temple framing of dimensions vast,
And yet not too enormous for the sound
Of human anthems, — choral song, or burst
Sublime of instrumental harmony,
To glorify the Eternal! What if these
Did never break the stillness that prevails
Here, if the solemn Nightingale be mute,
And the soft Woodlark here did never chant
Her vespers, Nature fails not to provide
Impulse and utterance. The whispering Air
Sends inspiration from the shadowy heights,
And blind recesses of the caverned rocks;
The little Rills, and Waters numberless,
Inaudible by daylight, blend their notes
With the loud streams: and often, at the hour
When issue forth the first pale Stars, is heard,
Within the circuit of this Fabric huge,
One Voice — the solitary Raven, flying
Athwart the concave of the dark-blue dome,
Unseen, perchance, above all power of sight —
An iron knell! with echoes from afar
Faint — and still fainter — as the cry, with which
The wanderer accompanies her flight
Through the calm region, fades upon the ear,
Diminishing by distance till it seemed
To expire, yet from the Abyss is caught again,
And yet again recovered!

“ But descending
From these Imaginative Heights, that yield
Far-stretching views into Eternity

Acknowledge that to Nature's humble power
Your cherished sullenness is forced to bend
Even here, where her amenities are sown
With sparing hand. Then trust yourself abroad
To range her blooming bowers, and spacious fields
Where on the labors of the nappy Throng
She smiles, including in her wide embrace
City, and Town, and Tower, — and Sea with Ships
Sprinkled; — be our Companion, while we track
Her rivers populous with gliding life;
While, free as air, o'er printless sands we march,
Or pierce the gloom of her majestic woods;
Roaming, or resting under grateful shade
In peace and meditative cheerfulness;
Where living Things, and Things inanimate,
Do speak, at Heaven's command, to eye and ear,
And speak to social Reason's inner sense,
With inarticulate language.

“For the Man,
Who, in this spirit, communes with the Forms
Of Nature, who with understanding heart
Doth know and love such Objects as excite
No morbid passions, no disquietude,
No vengeance, and no hatred, needs must feel
The joy of that pure principle of Love
So deeply, that, unsatisfied with aught
Less pure and exquisite, he cannot choose
But seek for objects of a kindred love
In Fellow-natures and a kindred joy.
Accordingly he by degrees perceives
His feelings of aversion softened down;
A holy tenderness pervade his frame.
His sanity of reason not impaired,
Say rather, all his thoughts now flowing clear,

From a clear Fountain flowing, he looks round
And seeks for good; and finds the good he seeks
Until abhorrence and contempt are things
He only knows by name; and, if he hear,
From other mouths, the language which they speak,
He is compassionate; and has no thought,
No feeling, which can overcome his love.

“And further; by contemplating these Forms
In the relations which they bear to Man,
He shall discern, how, through the various means,
Which silently they yield, are multiplied
The spiritual Presences of absent Things.
Trust me, that for the Instructed, time will come
When they shall meet no object but may teach
Some acceptable lesson to their minds
Of human suffering, or of human joy.
So shall they learn, while all things speak of Man,
Their duties from all forms; and general laws,
And local accidents, shall tend alike
To rouse, to urge; and, with the will, confer
The ability to spread the blessing wide
Of true philanthropy. The light of love
Not failing, perseverance from their steps
Departing not, for them shall be confirmed
The glorious habit by which Sense is made
Subservient still to moral purposes,
Auxiliar to divine. That change shall clothe
The naked Spirit, ceasing to deplore
The burthen of existence. Science then
Shall be a precious Visitant: and then,
And only then, be worthy of her name.
For then her Heart shall kindle; her dull Eye,
Dull and inanimate, no more shall hang
Chained to its object in brute slavery;

But taught with patient interest to watch
The processes of things, and serve the cause
Of order and distinctness, not for this
Shall it forget that its most noble use,
Its most illustrious province, must be found
In furnishing clear guidance, a support
Not treacherous to the Mind's *excursive* Power.
— So build we up the Being that we are;
Thus deeply drinking-in the Soul of Things,
We shall be wise perforce; and while inspired
By choice, and conscious that the Will is free
Unswerving shall we move, as if impelled
By strict necessity, along the path
Of order and of good. Whate'er we see,
Whate'er we feel, by agency direct
Or indirect, shall tend to feed and nurse
Our faculties, shall fix in calmer seats
Of moral strength, and raise to loftier heights
Of love divine, our intellectual soul."

Here closed the Sage that eloquent harangue,
Poured forth with fervor in continuous stream;
Such as, remote, 'mid savage wilderness,
An Indian Chief discharges from his breast
Into the hearing of assembled Tribes,
In open circle seated round, and hushed
As the unbreathing air, when not a leaf
Stirs in the mighty woods. — So did he speak:
The words he uttered shall not pass away;
For they sank into me — the bounteous gift
Of One whom time and nature had made wise,
Gracing his language with authority
Which hostile spirits silently allow;
Of One accustomed to desires that feed
On fruitage gathered from the Tree of Life;

To hopes on knowledge and experience built,
Of one in whom persuasion and belief
Had ripened into faith, and faith become
A passionate intuition; whence the Soul,
Though bound to Earth by ties of pity and love,
From all injurious servitude was free.

The Sun, before his place of rest were reached,
Had yet to travel far, but unto us,
To us who stood low in that hollow Dell,
He had become invisible, — a pomp
Leaving behind of yellow radiance spread
Upon the mountain sides, in contrast bold
With ample shadows, seemingly, no less
Than those resplendent lights, his rich bequest,
A dispensation of his evening power.
— Adown the path that from the Glen had led
The funeral Train, the Shepherd and his Mate
Were seen descending; — forth to greet them ran
Our little Page; the rustic Pair approach;
And in the Matron's aspect may be read
A plain assurance that the words which told
How that neglected Pensioner was sent
Before his time into a quiet grave,
Had done to her humanity no wrong:
But we are kindly welcomed — promptly served
With ostentatious zeal. — Along the floor
Of the small Cottage, in the lonely Dell,
A grateful Couch was spread for our repose;
Where, in the guise of Mountaineers, we slept,
Stretched upon fragrant heath, and lulled by sound
Of far-off torrents charming the still night,
And to tired limbs and over-busy thoughts
Inviting sleep and soft forgetfulness.

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE FIFTH.

THE PASTOR.

ARGUMENT.

Farewell to the Valley — Reflections — Sight of a large and populous Vale — Solitary consents to go forward — Vale described — The Pastor's dwelling, and some account of him — The Churchyard — Church and Monuments — The Solitary musing, and where — Roused — In the Churchyard the Solitary communicates the thoughts which had recently passed through his mind — Lofty tone of the Wanderer's discourse of yesterday adverted to — Rite of Baptism, and the profession accompanying it, contrasted with the real state of human life — Inconsistency of the best men — Acknowledgment that practice falls far below the injunctions of duty as existing in the mind — General complaint of a falling-off in the value of life after the time of youth — Outward appearances of content and happiness in degree illusive — Pastor approaches — Appeal made to him — His answer — Wanderer in sympathy with him — Suggestion that the least ambitious Inquirers may be most free from error — The Pastor is desired to give some Portraits of the living or dead from his own observations of life among these Mountains — and for what purpose — Pastor consents — Mountain Cottage — Excellent qualities of its Inhabitants — Solitary expresses his pleasure; but denies the praise of virtue to worth of this kind — Feelings of the Priest before he enters upon his account of Persons interred in the Churchyard — Graves of unbaptized Infants — What sensations they excite — Funeral and sepulchral Observances, whence — Ecclesiastical Establishments, whence derived — Profession of Belief in the doctrine of Immortality.

FAREWELL deep Valley, with thy one rude House,
And its small lot of life-supporting fields,
And guardian rocks! — Farewell, attractive Seat
To the still influx of the morning light
Open, and day's pure cheerfulness, but veiled
From human observation, as if yet
Primeval Forests wrapped thee round with dark
Impenetrable shade; once more farewell,
Majestic Circuit, beautiful Abyss,
By Nature destined from the birth of things
For quietness profound!

Upon the side
Of that brown Slope, the outlet of the Vale,
Lingering behind my Comrades, thus I breathed,
A parting tribute to a spot that seemed
Like the fixed centre of a troubled World.
And now, pursuing leisurely my way,
How vain, thought I, it is by change of place
To seek that comfort which the mind denies ;
Yet trial and temptation oft are shunned
Wisely ; and by such tenure do we hold
Frail Life's possessions, that even they whose fate
Yields no peculiar reason of complaint
Might, by the promise that is here, be won
To steal from active duties, and embrace
Obscurity, and calm forgetfulness.
-- Knowledge, methinks, in these disordered times
Should be allowed a privilege to have
Her Anchorites, like Piety of old ;
Men, who, from faction sacred, and unstained
By war, might, if so minded, turn aside
Uncensured, and subsist, a scattered few
Living to God and Nature, and content
With that communion Consecrated be

The Spots where such abide! But happier still
The Man, whom, furthermore, a hope attends
That meditation and research may guide
His privacy to principles and powers
Discovered or invented; or set forth,
Through his acquaintance with the ways of truth,
In lucid order; so that, when his course
Is run, some faithful Eulogist may say,
He sought not praise, and praise did overlook
His unobtrusive merit; but his life,
Sweet to himself, was exercised in good
That shall survive his name and memory.

Acknowledgments of gratitude sincere
Accompanied these musings;— fervent thanks
For my own peaceful lot and happy choice;
A choice that from the passions of the world
Withdrew, and fixed me in a still retreat,
Sheltered, but not to social duties lost,
Secluded, but not buried; and with song
Cheering my days, and with industrious thought,
With ever-welcome company of books,
By virtuous friendship's soul-sustaining aid,
And with the blessings of domestic love.

Thus occupied in mind I paced along,
Following the rugged road, by sledge or wheel
Worn in the moorland, till I overtook
My two Associates, in the morning sunshine
Halting together on a rocky knoll,
From which the road descended rapidly
To the green meadows of another Vale.

Here did our pensive Host put forth his hand
In sign of farewell. "Nay," the Old Man said,

“The fragrant Air its coolness still retains;
The Herds and Flocks are yet abroad to crop
The dewy grass; you cannot leave us now,
We must not part at this inviting hour.”
He yielded, though reluctant; for his Mind
Instinctively disposed him to retire
To his own Covert; as a billow, heaved
Upon the beach, rolls back into the Sea.
— So we descend; and winding round a rock
Attain a point that showed the Valley — stretched
In length before us; and, not distant far,
Upon a rising ground a gray Church-tower,
Whose battlements were screened by tufted trees.
And, towards a crystal Mere, that lay beyond,
Among steep hills and woods embosomed, flowed
A copious Stream with boldly-winding course;
Here traceable, there hidden — there again
To sight restored, and glittering in the Sun.
On the Stream’s bank, and every where, appeared
Fair Dwellings, single, or in social knots;
Some scattered o’er the level, others perched
On the hill sides, a cheerful quiet scene,
Now in its morning purity arrayed.

“As, ’mid some happy Valley of the Alps,”
Said I, “once happy, ere tyrannic Power,
Wantonly breaking in upon the Swiss,
Destroyed their unoffending Commonwealth,
A popular equality reigns here,
Save for one House of State beneath whose roof
A rural Lord might dwell.” — “No feudal pomp,”
Replied our Friend, a Chronicler who stood
Where’er he moved upon familiar ground,
“Nor feudal power is there; but there abides,
In his allotted Home, a genuine Priest,

The Shepherd of his Flock or, as a King
Is styled, when most affectionately praised,
The Father of his People. Such is he ;
And rich and poor, and young and old, rejoice
Under his spiritual sway. He hath vouchsafed
To me some portion of a kind regard ;
And something also of his inner mind
Hath he imparted — but I speak of him
As he is known to all. The calm delights
Of unambitious piety he chose,
And learning's solid dignity ; though born
Of knightly race, nor wanting powerful friends.
Hither, in prime of manhood, he withdrew
From academic bowers. He loved the spot, —
Who does not love his native soil ? he prized
The ancient rural character, composed
Of simple manners, feelings unsuppressed
And undisguised, and strong and serious thought ;
A character reflected in himself,
With such embellishment as well beseems
His rank and sacred function. This deep vale
Winds far in reaches hidden from our eyes,
And one, a turreted manorial Hall
Adorns, in which the good's Man's Ancestors
Have dwelt through ages — Patrons of this Cure.
To them, and to his own judicious pains,
The Vicar's Dwelling, and the whole Domain,
Owes that presiding aspect which might well
Attract your notice ; statelier than could else
Have been bestowed, through course of common chance
On an unwealthy mountain Benefice."

This said, oft halting we pursued our way ;
Nor reached the Village Churchyard till the sun,
Travelling at steadier pace than ours, had risen

Above the summit of the highest hills,
And round our path darted oppressive beams.

As chanced, the Portals of the Sacred Pile
Stood open, and we entered. On my frame,
At such transition from the fervid air,
A grateful coolness fell, that seemed to strike
The heart, in concert with that temperate awe
And natural reverence, which the Place inspired.
Not raised in nice proportions was the Pile,
But large and massy ; for duration built ;
With pillars crowded, and the roof upheld
By naked rafters intricately crossed,
Like leafless underboughs, 'mid some thick grove,
All withered by the depth of shade above.
Admonitory Texts inscribed the walls,
Each, in its ornamental scroll, enclosed,
Each also crowned with winged heads — a pair
Of rudely-painted Cherubim. The floor
Of nave and aisle, in unpretending guise,
Was occupied by oaken benches, ranged
In seemly rows ; the chancel only showed
Some inoffensive marks of earthly state
And vain distinction. A capacious pew
Of sculptured oak stood here, with drapery lined
And marble Monuments were here displayed
Thronging the walls ; and on the floor beneath
Sepulchral stones appeared, with emblems graven
And foot-worn epitaphs, and some with small
And shining effigies of brass inlaid.
— The tribute by these various records claimed,
Without reluctance did we pay ; and read
The ordinary chronicle of birth,
Office, alliance, and promotion — all
Ending in dust of upright Magistrates,

Grave Doctors, strenuous for the Mother Church,
And uncorrupted Senators, alike
To King and People true. A brazen plate,
Not easily deciphered, told of One
Whose course of earthly honor was begun
In quality of page among the Train
Of the eighth Henry, when he crossed the seas
His royal state to show, and prove his strength
In tournament upon the Fields of France.
Another Tablet registered the death,
And praised the gallant bearing, of a Knight
Tried in the sea-fights of the second Charles.
Near this brave Knight his Father lay entombed,
And, to the silent language giving voice,
I read, — how, in his manhood's earlier day,
He, 'mid the afflictions of intestine War
And rightful Government subverted, found
One only solace — that he had espoused
A virtuous Lady tenderly beloved
For her benign perfections; and yet more
Endeared to him, for this, that in her state
Of wedlock richly crowned with Heaven's regard,
She with a numerous Issue filled his House,
Who throve, like Plants, uninjured by the Storm
That laid their Country waste. No need to speak
Of less particular notices assigned
To youth or Maiden gone before their time,
And Matrons, and unwedded Sisters old;
Whose charity and goodness were rehearsed
In modest panegyric. "These dim lines,
What would they tell?" said I, — but, from the task
Of puzzling out that faded Narrative,
With whisper soft my venerable Friend
Called me; and, looking down the darksome aisle,
I saw the Tenant of the lonely Vale

Standing apart; with curved arm reclined
On the baptismal Font; his pallid face
Upturned, as if his mind were wrapt, or lost
In some abstraction;—gracefully he stood,
The semblance bearing of a sculptured Form
That leans upon a monumental Urn
In peace, from morn to night, from year to year

Him from that posture did the Sexton rouse;
Who entered, humming carelessly a tune,
Continuation haply of the notes
That had beguiled the work from which he came,
With spade and mattock o'er his shoulder hung,
To be deposited for future need,
In their appointed place. The pale Recluse
Withdrew; and straight we followed—, to a spot
Where sun and shade were intermixed; for there
A broad Oak, stretching forth its leafy arms
From an adjoining pasture, overhung
Small space of that green churchyard with a light
And pleasant awning. On the moss-grown wall
My ancient Friend and I together took
Our seats; and thus the Solitary spake,
Standing before us. “Did you note the mien
Of that self-solaced, easy-hearted Churl,
Death's Hireling, who scoops out his Neighbor's grave,
Or wraps an old Acquaintance up in clay,
As unconcerned as when he plants a tree?
I was abruptly summoned by his voice
From some affecting images and thoughts,
And from the company of serious words.
Much, yesterday, was said in glowing phrase
Of our sublime dependencies, and hopes
For future states of Being; and the wings
Of speculation, joyfully outspread,

Hovered above our destiny on earth :—
But stoop and place the prospect of the soul
In sober contrast with reality,
And Man's substantial life. If this mute earth
Of what it holds could speak, and every grave
Were as a volume, shut, yet capable
Of yielding its contents to eye and ear,
We should recoil, stricken with sorrow and shame
To see disclosed, by such dread proof, how ill
That which is done accords with what is known
To reason and by conscience is enjoined;
How idly, how perversely, Life's whole course,
To this conclusion, deviates from the line,
Or of the end stops short, proposed to all
At her aspiring outset. Mark the Babe
Not long accustomed to this breathing world;
One that hath barely learned to shape a smile;
Though yet irrational of Soul to grasp
With tiny fingers—to let fall a tear;
And, as the heavy cloud of sleep dissolves,
To stretch his limbs, bemocking, as might seem,
The outward functions of intelligent Man;
A grave Proficient in amusive feats
Of puppetry, that from the lap declare
His expectations, and announce his claims
To that inheritance which millions rue
That they were ever born to! In due time
A day of solemn ceremonial comes;
When they, who for his Minor hold in trust
Rights that transcend the humblest heritage
Of mere Humanity, present their Charge,
For this occasion daintly adorned,
At the baptismal Font. And when the pure
And consecrating element hath cleansed
The original stain, the Child 's there received

Into the second Ark, Christ's Church, with trust
 That he, from wrath redeemed, therein shall float
 Over the billows of this troublesome world
 To the fair land of everlasting Life.
 Corrupt affections, covetous desires,
 Are all renounced; high as the thought of man
 Can carry virtue, virtue is professed;
 A dedication made, a promise given
 For due provision to control and guide.
 And unremitting progress to ensure
 In holiness and truth."

" You cannot blame, "

Here interposing fervently I said,
 " Rites which attest that Man by nature lies
 Bedded for good and evil in a gulf
 Fearfully low; nor will your judgment scorn
 Those services, whereby attempt is made
 To lift the Creature toward that eminence
 On which, now fallen, erewhile in majesty
 He stood; or if not so, whose top serene
 At least he feels 'tis given him to descry;
 Not without aspirations, evermore
 Returning, and injunctions from within
 Doubt to cast off and weariness; in trust
 That what the soul perceives, if glory lost,
 May be, through pains and persevering hope,
 Recovered; or, if hitherto unknown,
 Lies within reach, and one day shall be gained."

" I blame them not," he calmly answered — " no;
 The outward ritual and established forms
 With which communities of Men invest
 These inward feelings, and the aspiring vows
 To which the lips give public utterance,

Are both a natural process ; and by me
Shall pass uncensured ; though the issue prove,
Bringing from age to age its own reproach,
Incongruous, impotent, and blank, — but, oh !
If to be weak is to be wretched — miserable,
As the lost Angel by a human voice
Hath mournfully pronounced, then, in my mind,
Far better not to move at all than move
By the impulse sent from such illusive Power,
That finds and cannot fasten down ; that grasps ;
And is rejoiced, and loses while it grasps ;
That tempts, emboldens — doth a while sustain,
And then betrays ; accuses and inflicts
Remorseless punishment ; and so retreads
The inevitable circle : better far
Than this, to graze the herb in thoughtless peace,
By foresight, or remembrance, undisturbed !

“Philosophy ! and thou more vaunted name,
Religion ! with thy statelier retinue,
Faith, Hope, and Charity — from the visible world
Choose for your Emblems whatsoe'er ye find
Of safest guidance and of firmest trust, —
The Torch, the Star, the Anchor ; nor except
The Cross itself, at whose unconscious feet
The Generations of Mankind have knelt
Ruefully seized, and shedding bitter tears,
And through that conflict seeking rest — of you,
High-titled Powers, am I constrained to ask,
Here standing, with the unvoyageable sky
In faint reflection of infinitude
Stretched overhead, and at my pensive feet
A subterraneous magazine of bones,
In whose dark vaults my own shall soon be laid,
Where are your triumphs ? your dominion where

And in what age admitted and confirmed?
—Not for a happy Land do I enquire,
Island or Grove, that hides a blessed few,
Who, with obedience willing and sincere,
To your serene authorities conform;
But whom, I ask, of individual Souls,
Have ye withdrawn from Passion's crooked ways,
Inspired, and thoroughly fortified? — If the Heart
Could be inspected to its inmost folds
By sight undazzled with the glare of praise,
Who shall be named — in the resplendent line
Of Sages, Martyrs, Confessors — the Man
Whom the best might of Conscience, Truth, and Hope
For one day's little compass, has preserved
From painful and discreditable shocks
Of contradiction, from some vague desire
Culpably cherished, or corrupt relapse
To some unsanctioned fear?"

“If this be so,
And Man,” said I, “be in his noblest shape
Thus pitiably infirm; then, He who made,
And who shall judge, the Creature, will forgive.
— Yet, in its general tenor, your complaint
Is all too true; and surely not misplaced:
For, from this pregnant spot of ground, such thoughts
Rise to the notice of a serious Mind
By natural exhalation. With the Dead
In their repose, the Living in their mirth,
Who can reflect, unmoved, upon the round
Of smooth and solemnized complacencies,
By which, on Christian Lands, from age to age
Profession mocks Performance. Earth is sick,
And Heaven is weary, of the hollow words
Which States and Kingdoms utter when they talk
Of truth and justice. Turn to private life

And social neighborhood ; look we to ourselves ;
A light of duty shines on every day
For all ; and yet how few are warmed or cheered !
How few who mingle with their fellow-men
And still remain self-governed, and apart,
Like this our honored Friend ; and thence acquire
Right to expect his vigorous decline,
That promises to the end a blest old age ! ”

“ Yet,” with a smile of triumph thus exclaimed
The Solitary, “ in the life of Man,
If to the poetry of common speech
Faith may be given, we see as in a glass
A true reflection of the circling year,
With all its seasons. Grant that Spring is there,
In spite of many a rough untoward blast,
Hopeful and promising with buds and flowers ;
Yet where is glowing Summer’s long rich day,
That *ought* to follow faithfully expressed ?
And mellow Autumn, charged with bounteous fruit,
Where is she imaged ? in what favored clime
Her lavish pomp, and ripe magnificence ?
— Yet, while the better part is missed, the worse
In Man’s autumnal season is set forth
With a resemblance not to be denied,
And that contents him ; bowers that hear no more
The voice of gladness, less and less supply
Of outward sunshine in internal warmth ;
And, with this change, sharp air and falling leaves,
Foretelling total Winter, blank and cold.

“ How gay the Habitations that bedeck
This fertile Valley ! Not a House but seems
To give assurance of content within ;
Embosomed happiness, and placid love

As if the sunshine of the day were met
With answering brightness in the hearts of all
Who walk this favored ground. But chance-regards
And notice forced upon incurious ears ;
These, if these only, acting in despite
Of the encomiums by Friend pronounced
On humble life, forbid the judging mind
To trust the smiling aspect of this fair
And noiseless Commonwealth. The simple race
Of Mountaineers (by Nature's self removed
From foul temptations, and by constant care
Of a good Shepherd tended as themselves
Do tend their flocks) partake Man's general lot
With little mitigation. They escape,
Perchance, guilt's heavier woes ; and do not feel
The tedium of fantastic idleness ;
Yet life, as with a multitude, with them,
Is fashioned like an ill-constructed tale ;
That on the outset wastes its gay desires,
Its fair adventures, its enlivening hopes,
And pleasant interests — for the sequel leaving
Old things repeated with diminished grace ;
And all the labored novelties at best
Imperfect substitutes, whose use and power
Evince the want and weakness whence they spring."

While in this serious mood we held discourse,
The reverend Pastor toward the Church-yard gate
Approached ; and, with a mild respectful air
Of native cordiality, our Friend
Advanced to greet him. With a gracious mien
Was he received, and mutual joy prevailed.
Awhile they stood in conference, and I guess
That He, who now upon the mossy wall
Sate by my side, had vanished, if a wish

Could have transferred him to his lonely House
Within the circuit of those guardian rocks.
— For me, I looked upon the pair, well pleased:
Nature had framed them both, and both were marked
By circumstance, with intermixture fine
Of contrast and resemblance. To an Oak
Hardy and grand, a weather-beaten Oak,
Fresh in the strength and majesty of age,
One might be likened: flourishing appeared,
Though somewhat past the fulness of his prime,
The Other — like a stately Sycamore,
That spreads, in gentler pomp, its honeyed shade

A general greeting was exchanged; and soon
The Pastor learned that his approach had given
A welcome interruption to discourse
Grave, and in truth too often sad. — “Is Man
A Child of hope? Do generations press
On generations, without progress made?
Halts the Individual, ere his hairs be gray,
Perforce? Are we a creature in whom good
Preponderates, or evil? Doth the Will
Acknowledge Reason's law? A living Power
Is Virtue, or no better than a name,
Fleeting as health or beauty, and unsound?
So that the only substance which remains,
(For thus the tenor of complaint hath run,)
Among so many shadows, are the pains
And penalties of miserable life,
Doomed to decay, and then expire in dust!
— Our cogitations this way have been drawn,
These are the points,” the Wanderer said, “on which
Our inquest turns. — Accord, good Sir! the light
Of your experience to dispel this gloom:

By your persuasive wisdom shall the Heart
That frets, or languishes, be stilled and cheered."

"Our Nature," said the Priest, in mild reply,
"Angels may weigh and fathom: they perceive,
With undistempered and unclouded spirit,
The object as it is; but, for ourselves,
That speculative height we may not reach.
The good and evil are our own; and we
Are that which we would contemplate from far.
Knowledge, for us, is difficult to gain —
Is difficult to gain, and hard to keep —
As Virtue's self; like Virtue is beset
With snares; tried, tempted, subject to decay.
Love, admiration, fear, desire, and hate,
Blind were we without these: through these alone
Are capable to notice, or discern,
Or to record; we judge, but cannot be
Indifferent judges. Spite of proudest boast,
Reason, best Reason, is to imperfect Man
An effort only, and a noble aim;
A crown, an attribute of sovereign power,
Still to be courted — never to be won!
— Look forth, or each man dive into himself;
What sees he but a Creature too perturbed,
That is transported to excess; that yearns,
Regrets, or trembles, wrongly, or too much;
Hopes rashly, in disgust as rash recoils;
Battens on spleen, or moulders in despair?
Thus truth is missed, and comprehension fails
And darkness and delusion round our path
Spread, from disease, whose subtle injury lurks
Within the very faculty of sight.

'Yet for the general purposes of faith

In Providence, for solace and support,
We may not doubt that who can best subject
The will to Reason's law, and strictliest live
And act in that obedience, he shall gain
The clearest apprehension of those truths,
Which unassisted Reason's utmost power
Is too infirm to reach. But — waiving this,
And our regards confining within bounds
Of less exalted consciousness — through which
The very multitude are free to range —
We safely may affirm that human life
Is either fair and tempting, a soft scene
Grateful to sight, refreshing to the soul,
Or a forbidding tract of cheerless view ;
Even as the same is looked at, or approached.
Thus, when in changeful April snow has fallen,
And fields are white, if from the sullen north
Your walk conduct you hither, ere the Sun
Hath gained his noontide height, this church-yard, filled
With mounds transversely lying side by side
From east to west, before you will appear
An unillumined, blank, and dreary plain,
With more than wintery cheerlessness and gloom
Saddening the heart. Go forward, and look back ;
Look, from the quarter whence the lord of light,
Of life, of love, and gladness doth dispense
His beams ; which, unexcluded in their fall,
Upon the southern side of every grave
Have gently exercised a melting power,
Then will a vernal prospect greet your eye,
All fresh and beautiful, and green and bright,
Hopeful and cheerful : — vanished is the snow,
Vanished or hidden ; and the whole Domain,
To some too lightly minded might appear
A meadow carpet for the lancing hours

— This contrast, not unsuitable to Life,
Is to that other state more opposite,
Death and its two-fold aspect; wintry — one,
Cold sullen, blank, from hope and joy shut out.
The other, which the ray divine hath touched,
Replete with vivid promise, bright as spring.”

“We see, then, as we feel,” the Wanderer thus
With a complacent animation spake,
“And in your judgment, Sir! the Mind’s repose
On evidence is not to be ensured
By act of naked Reason. Moral truth
Is no mechanic structure, built by rule;
And which, once built, retains a steadfast shape,
And undisturbed proportions; but a thing
Subject, you deem, to vital accidents;
And, like the water-lily, lives and thrives,
Whose root is fixed in stable earth, whose head
Floats on the tossing waves. With joy sincere
I re-salute these sentiments, confirmed
By your authority. But how acquire
The inward principle that gives effect
To outward argument; the passive will
Meek to admit; the active energy,
Strong and unbounded to embrace, and firm
To keep and cherish? how shall Man unite
With self-forgetting tenderness of heart
An earth-despising dignity of soul?
Wise in that union, and without it blind!”

“The way,” said I, “to court, if not obtain
The ingenuous Mind, apt to be set aright;
This, in the lonely Dell discoursing, you
Declared at large; and by what exercise
From visible nature or the inner self

Power may be trained, and renovation brought
To those who need the gift. But, after all,
Is aught so certain as that man is doomed
To breathe beneath a vault of ignorance?
The natural roof of that dark house in which
His soul is pent! How little can be known —
This is the wise man's sigh; how far we err —
This is the good man's not unfrequent pang!
And they perhaps err least, the lowly Class
Whom a benign necessity compels
To follow Reason's least ambitious course;
Such do I mean, who, unperplexed by doubt,
And unincited by a wish to look
Into high objects farther than they may,
Pace to and fro, from morn till even-tide,
The narrow avenue of daily toil
For daily bread."

"Yes," buoyantly exclaimed
The pale Recluse — "praise to the sturdy plough,
And patient spade, and shepherd's simple crook,
And ponderous loom — resounding while it holds
Body and mind in one captivity;
And let the light mechanic tool be hailed
With honor; which, encasing by the power
Of long companionship, the Artist's hand,
Cuts off that hand, with all its world of nerves
From a too busy commerce with the heart!
—Inglorious implements of craft and toil,
Both ye that shape and build, and ye that force,
By slow solicitation, Earth to yield
Her annual bounty, sparingly dealt forth
With wise reluctance, you would I extol,
Not for gross good alone which ye produce,
But for the impertinent and ceaseless strife
Of proofs and reasons ye preclude — in those

Who to your dull society are born,
And with their humble birthright rest content.
-- Would I had ne'er renounced it ! ”

A slight flush

Of moral anger previously had tinged
The Old Man's cheek ; but, at this closing turn
Of self-reproach, it passed away. Said he,
“ That which we feel we utter ; as we think
So have we argued ; reaping for our pains
No visible recompense. For our relief
You,” to the Pastor turning thus he spake,
“ Have kindly interposed. May I entreat
Your further help ? The mine of real life
Dig for us ; and present us, in the shape
Of virgin ore, that gold which we, by pains
Fruitless as those of aëry Alchemists,
Seek from the torturing crucible. There lies
Around us a domain where You have long
Watched both the outward course and inner heart ;
Give us, for our abstractions, solid facts ;
For our disputes, plain pictures. Say what Man
He is who cultivates yon hanging field ;
What qualities of mind She bears, who comes,
For morn and evening service, with her pail,
To that green pasture ; place before our sight
The Family who dwell within yon House
Fenced round with glittering laurel ; or in that
Below, from which the curling smoke ascends.
Or rather, as we stand on holy earth,
And have the Dead around us, take from them
Your instances ; for they are both best known,
And by frail man most equitably judged.
Epitomise the life ; pronounce, You can,
Authentic epitaphs on some of these

Who, from their lowly mansions hither brought,
Beneath this turf lie mouldering at our feet.
So, by your records, may our doubts be solved;
And so, not searching higher, we may learn
*To prize the breath we share with human kind;
And look upon the dust of man with awe."*

The Priest replied. — "An office you impose
For which peculiar requisites are mine;
Yet much, I feel, is wanting — else the task
Would be most grateful. True, indeed it is
That They whom Death has hidden from our sight
Are worthiest of the Mind's regard; with these
The future cannot contradict the past:
Mortality's last exercise and proof
Is undergone; the transit made that shows
The very soul, revealed as she departs.
Yet, on your first suggestion, will I give,
Ere we descend into these silent vaults,
One Picture from the living. —

" You behold,
High on the breast of yon dark mountain — dark
With stony barrenness, a shining speck,
Bright as a sunbeam sleeping, till a shower
Brush it away, or cloud pass over it;
And such it might be deemed — a sleeping sunbeam
But 'tis a plot of cultivated ground,
Cut off, an island in the dusky waste;
And that attractive brightness is its own.
The lofty Site, by nature framed to tempt
Amid a wilderness of rocks and stones
The Tiller's hand, a Hermit might have chosen,
For opportunity presented, thence
Far forth to send his wandering eye o'er land

And ocean, and look down upon the works,
And habitations, and the ways of men,
Himself unseen! But no tradition tells
That ever Hermit dipped his maple dish
In the sweet spring that lurks 'mid yon green fields
And no such visionary views belong
To those who occupy and till the ground,
And on the bosom of the mountain dwell
— A wedded Pair in childless solitude.
— A House of stones collected on the spot,
By rude hands built, with rocky knolls in front,
Backed also by a ledge of rock, whose crest
Of birch-trees waves above the chimney top;
A rough abode — in color, shape, and size,
Such as in unsafe times of Border war
Might have been wished for and contrived, to elude
The eye of roving Plunderer — for their need
Suffices; and unshaken bears the assault
Of their most dreaded foe, the strong South-west,
In anger blowing from the distant sea.
— Alone within her solitary Hut;
There, or within the compass of her fields,
At any moment may the Dame be found,
True as the Stock-dove to her shallow nest
And to the grove that holds it. She beguiles
By intermingled work of house and field
The summer's day, and winter's; with success
Not equal, but sufficient to maintain,
Even at the worst, a smooth stream of content,
Until the expected hour at which her Mate
From the far-distant Quarry's vault returns;
And by his converse crowns a silent day
With evening cheerfulness. In powers of mind,
In scale of culture, few among my Flock
Hold lower ranks than this sequestered Pair;

But humbleness of heart descends from Heaven.
And that best gift of Heaven hath fallen on them
Abundant recompense for every want.
— Stoop from your height, ye proud, and copy these
Who, in their noiseless dwelling-place, can hear
The voice of wisdom whispering Scripture texts
For the mind's government, or temper's peace ;
And recommending, for their mutual need,
Forgiveness, patience, hope, and charity !”

“ Much was I pleased,” the gray-haired Wanderer said,
“ When to those shining fields our notice first
You turned ; and yet more pleased have from your lips
Gathered this fair report of them who dwell
In that retirement ; whither, by such course
Of evil hap and good as oft awaits
A lone wayfaring Man, I once was brought.
Dark on my road the autumnal evening fell
While I was traversing yon mountain-pass,
And night succeeded with unusual gloom
So that my feet and hands at length became
Guides better than mine eyes — until a light
High in the gloom appeared, too high, methought,
For human habitation ; but I longed
To reach it, destitute of other hope.
I looked with steadiness, as Sailors look
On the north star, or watch-tower's distant lamp,
And saw the light — now fixed — and shifting now —
Not like a dancing meteor, but in line
Of never-varying motion, to and fro.
It is no night-fire of the naked hills,
Thought I, some friendly covert must be near.
With this persuasion thitherward my steps
I turn, and reach at last, the guiding Light ;
Joy to myself ! but to the heart of Her

Who there was standing on the open hill,
The same kind Matron whom your tongue hath praised
Alarm and disappointment! The alarm
Ceased, when she learned through what mishap I came,
And by what help had gained those distant fields.
Drawn from her Cottage, on that open height,
Bearing a lantern in her hand she stood,
Or paced the ground—to guide her Husband home,
By that unwearied signal, kenned afar;
An anxious duty! which the lofty Site,
Traversed but by a few irregular paths,
Imposes, whensoever untoward chance
Detains him after his accustomed hour,
Till night lies black upon the ground. ‘But come,
Come,’ said the Matron, ‘to our poor Abode;
Those dark rocks hide it!’ Entering, I beheld
A blazing fire—beside a cleanly hearth
Sate down; and to her office, with leave asked,
The Dame returned.—Or ere that glowing pile
Of mountain turf required the Builder’s hand
Its wasted splendor to repair, the door
Opened, and she re-entered with glad looks,
Her helpmate following. Hospitable fare,
Frank conversation, made the evening’s treat:
Need a bewildered Traveller wish for more?
But more was given; I studied, as we sate
By the bright fire, the good Man’s face—composed
Of features elegant; an open brow
Of undisturbed humanity; a cheek
Suffused with something of a feminine hue;
Eyes beaming courtesy and mild regard;
But in the quicker turns of the discourse,
Expression slowly varying, that evinced
A tardy apprehension. From a fount
Lost, thought I, in the obscurities of time

But honored once, these features and that mien
 May have descended, though I see them here.
 In such a Man, so gentle and subdued,
 Withal so graceful in his gentleness,
 A race illustrious for heroic deeds,
 Humbled, but not degraded, may expire.
 This pleasing fancy (cherished and upheld
 By sundry recollections of such fall
 From high to low, ascent from low to high,
 As books record, and even the careless mind
 Cannot but notice among men and things)
 Went with me to the place of my repose.

“Roused by the crowing cock at dawn of day,
 I yet had risen too late to interchange
 A morning salutation with my Host,
 Gone forth already to the far-off seat
 Of his day's work. ‘Three dark mid-winter months
 Pass,’ said the Matron, ‘and I never see,
 Save when the Sabbath brings its kind release,
 My helpmate's face by light of day. He quits
 His door in darkness, nor till dusk returns.
 And, through Heaven's blessing, thus we gain the
 bread

For which we pray; and for the wants provide
 Of sickness, accident, and helpless age.
 Companions have I many; many Friends,
 Dependants, Comforters — my Wheel, my Fire,
 All day the House-clock ticking in mine ear,
 The cackling Hen, the tender Chicken brood,
 And the wild Birds that gather round my porch.
 This honest Sheep-dog's countenance I read;
 With him can talk; nor blush to waste a word
 On Creatures less intelligent and shrewd.
 And if the blustering Wind that drives the clouds

Care not for me, he lingers round my door,
 And makes me pastime when our tempers suit;
 — But, above all, my Thoughts are my support.”
 The Matron ended — nor could I forbear
 To exclaim — ‘O happy! yielding to the law
 Of these privations, richer in the main!
 While thankless thousands are opprest and clogged
 By ease and leisure — by the very wealth
 And pride of opportunity made poor;
 While tens of thousands falter in their path,
 And sink, through utter want of cheering light;
 For you the hours of labor do not flag;
 For you each Evening hath its shining Star,
 And every Sabbath-day its golden Sun.’”

“Yes!” said the Solitary with a smile
 That seemed to break from an expanding heart,
 “The untutored Bird may found, and so construct,
 And with such soft materials line her nest,
 Fixed in the centre of a prickly brake,
 That the thorns wound her not; they only guard.
 Powers not unjustly linked to those gifts,
 Of happy instinct which the woodland Bird
 Shares with her species, Nature’s grace sometimes
 Upon the Individual doth confer,
 Among her higher creatures born and trained
 To use of reason. And, I own, that tired
 Of the ostentatious world — a swelling stage
 With empty actions and vain passions stuffed,
 And from the private struggles of mankind
 Hoping for less than I could wish to hope,
 Far less than once I trusted and believed —
 I love to hear of Those, who, not contending
 Nor summoned to contend for Virtue’s prize,
 Miss not the humbler good at which they aim;

Blest with a kindly faculty to blunt
The edge of adverse circumstance, and turn
Into their contraries the petty plagues
And hindrances with which they stand beset.
— In early youth, among my native hills,
I knew a Scottish Peasant who possessed
A few small Crofts of stone-encumbered ground
Masses of every shape, and size, that lay
Scattered about under the mouldering walls
Of a rough precipice; and some, apart,
In quarters unobnoxious to such chance,
As if the Moon had showered them down in spite
But he repined not. Though the plough was scared
By these obstructions, 'round the shady stones
A fertilising moisture,' said the Swain,
'Gathers, and is preserved; and feeling dews
And damps, through all the drougthy Summer day,
From out their substance issuing, maintain
Herbage that never fails; no grass springs up
So green, so fresh, so plentiful, as mine!'
But thinly sown these Natures; rare, at least,
The mutual aptitude of seed and soil
That yields such kindly product. He — whose bea
Perhaps yon loose sods cover, the poor Pensioner
Brought yesterday from our sequestered dell
Here to lie down in lasting quiet — he,
If living now, could otherwise report
Of rustic loneliness: that gray-haired Orphan —
So call him, for humanity to him
No parent was — feelingly could have told,
In life, in death, what Solitude can breed
Of selfishness, and cruelty, and vice;
Or, if it breed not, hath not power to cure.
— But your compliance, Sir! with our request
My words too long have hindered."

Undeterred

Perhaps incited rather, by these shocks,
In no ungracious opposition, given
To the confiding spirit of his own
Experienced faith, the reverend Pastor said,
Around him looking, "Where shall I begin?
Who shall be first selected from my Flock
Gathered together in their peaceful fold?"
He paused — and having lifted up his eyes
To the pure Heaven, he cast them down again
Upon the earth beneath his feet; and spake
-- "To a mysteriously-consorted Pair
This place is consecrate; to Death and Life,
And to the best Affections that proceed
From their conjunction; — consecrate to faith
In Him who bled for man upon the Cross;
Hallowed to Revelation; and no less
To Reason's mandates; and the hopes divine
Of pure Imagination; — above all,
To Charity, and Love, that have provided,
Within these precincts, a capacious bed
And receptacle, open to the good
And evil, to the just and the unjust;
In which they find an equal resting-place:
Even as the multitude of kindred brooks
And streams, whose murmur fills this hollow vale,
Whether their course be turbulent or smooth,
Their waters clear or sullied, all are lost
Within the bosom of yon crystal Lake,
And end their journey in the same repose!

"And blest are they who sleep; and we that know
While in a spot like this we breathe and walk,
That All beneath us by the wings are covered
Of motherly Humanity, outspread

And gathering all within their tender shade,
Though loth and slow to come! A battle-field,
In stillness left when slaughter is no more,
With this compared, is a strange spectacle —
A rueful sight the wild shore strewn with wrecks,
And trod by people in afflicted quest
Of friends and kindred, whom the angry Sea
Restores not to their prayer! Ah! who would think
That all the scattered subjects which compose
Earth's melancholy vision through the space
Of all her climes; these wretched, these depraved
To virtue lost, insensible of peace,
From the delights of charity cut off,
To pity dead, the Oppressor and the Opprest;
Tyrants who utter the destroying word,
And slaves who will consent to be destroyed —
Were of one species with the sheltered few,
Who, with a dutiful and tender hand,
Did lodge, in an appropriate spot,
This file of Infants; some that never breathed
The vital air; and others, who, allowed
That privilege, did yet expire too soon,
Or with too brief a warning, to admit
Administration of the holy rite
That lovingly consigns the Babe to the arms
Of Jesus, and his everlasting care.
These that in trembling hope are laid apart;
And the besprinkled Nursling, unrequired
Till he begins to smile upon the breast
That feeds him; and the tottering Little-one
Taken from air and sunshine when the rose
Of Infancy first blooms upon his cheek;
The thinking, thoughtless School-boy; the bold Youth
Of soul impetuous, and the bashful Maid
Smitten while all the promises of life

Are opening round her; those of middle age,
Cast down while confident in strength they stand,
Like pillars fixed more firmly, as might seem,
And more secure, by very weight of all
That, for support, rests on them; the decayed
And burthensome; and lastly, that poor few
Whose light of reason is with age extinct;
The hopeful and the hopeless, first and last,
The earliest summoned and the longest spared —
Are here deposited, with tribute paid
Various, but unto each some tribute paid;
As if, amid these peaceful hills and groves,
Society were touched with kind concern;
And gentle "Nature grieved, that One should die;"
Or, if the change demanded no regret,
Observed the liberating stroke — and blessed.
— And whence that tribute? wherefore these regards?
Not from the naked *Heart* alone of Man,
(Though claiming high distinction upon earth
As the sole spring and fountain-head of tears,
His own peculiar utterance for distress
Or gladness.) No," the philosophic Priest
Continued, "'tis not in the vital seat
Of feeling to produce them, without aid
From the pure Soul, the Soul sublime and pure;
With her two faculties of Eye and Ear,
The one by which a Creature, whom his sins
Have rendered prone can upward look to Heaven,
The other that empowers him to perceive
The voice of Deity, on height and plain,
Whispering those truths in stillness, which the WORLD
To the four quarters of the winds, proclaims.
Not without such assistance could the use
Of these benign observances prevail.
Thus are they born, thus fostered, and maintained;

And by the care prospective of our wise
Forefathers, who, to guard against the shocks,
The fluctuation and decay of things,
Embodied and established these high Truths
In solemn Institutions: — Men convinced
That Life is Love and Immortality,
The Being one, and one the Element.
There lies the channel, and original bed,
From the beginning, hollowed out and scooped
For Man's Affections — else betrayed and lost,
And swallowed up 'mid deserts infinite!
— This is the genuine course, the aim, and end
Of prescient Reason; all conclusions else
Are abject, vain, presumptuous, and perverse.
The faith partaking of those holy times,
Life, I repeat, is energy of Love
Divine or human; exercised in pain,
In strife, and tribulation; and ordained,
If so approved and sanctified, to pass,
Through shades and silent rest, to endless joy."

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE SIXTH.

THE PASTOR.

ARGUMENT.

Poet's Address to the State and Church of England — The Pastor not inferior to the ancient Worthies of the Church — He begins his Narratives with an Instance of unrequited Love — Anguish of Mind subdued — and how — The lonely Miner, an instance of Perseverance, which leads by contrast to an Example of abused talents, irresolution, and weakness — Solitary, applying this covertly to his own case, asks for an Instance of some Stranger, whose disposition may have led him to end his days here — Pastor, in answer, gives an account of the harmonising influence of Solitude upon two Men of opposite principles, who had encountered agitations in public life — The Rule by which Peace may be obtained expressed — and where Solitary hints at an overpowering Fatality — Answer of the Pastor — What subjects he will exclude from his Narratives — Conversation upon this — Instance of an unamiable character, a Female, — and why given — Contrasted with this, a meek Sufferer from unguarded and betrayed love — Instance of heavier guilt, and its consequences to the Offender — With this Instance of a Marriage Contract broken is contrasted one of a Widower, evidencing his faithful affection towards his deceased wife by his care of their female Children.

HAIL to the Crown by Freedom shaped — to gird
An English Sovereign's brow! and to the Throne
Whereon he sits! Whose deep Foundations lie
In veneration and the People's love;

Whose steps are equity, whose seat is law.
— Hail to the State of England! And conjoin
With this a salutation as devout,
Made to the spiritual Fabric of her Church;
Founded in truth; by blood of Martyrdom
Cemented; by the hands of Wisdom reared
In beauty of Holiness, with ordered pomp,
Decent, and unreprieved. The voice, that greets
The majesty of both, shall pray for both;
That, mutually protected and sustained,
They may endure, long as the sea surrounds
This favored Land, or sunshine warms her soil.
— And O, ye swelling hills and spacious plains.
Besprent from shore to shore with steeple-towers
And spires whose “silent finger points to Heaven
Nor wanting, at wide intervals, the bulk
Of ancient Minster, lifted above the cloud
Of the dense air, which town or city breeds
To intercept the sun’s glad beams — may ne’er
That true succession fail of English Hearts,
Who, with Ancestral feeling can perceive
What in those holy Structures ye possess
Of ornamental interest, and the charm
Of pious sentiment diffused afar,
And human charity, and social love.
— Thus never shall the indignities of Time
Approach their reverend graces, unopposed;
Nor shall the Elements be free to hurt
Their fair proportions; nor the blinder rage
Of bigot zeal madly to overturn;
And, if the desolating hand of war
Spare them, they shall continue to bestow —
Upon the thronged abodes of busy Men
Depraved, and ever prone to fill their minds
Exclusively with transitory things)

An air and mien of dignified pursuit;
Of sweet civility — on rustic wilds.
— The poet, fostering for his native land
Such hope, entreats that Servants may abound
Of those pure Altars worthy; Ministers
Detached from pleasure, to the love of gain
Superior, insusceptible of pride,
And by ambitious longings undisturbed;
Men, whose delight is where their duty leads
Or fixes them; whose least distinguished day
Shines with some portion of that heavenly lustre
Which makes the Sabbath lovely in the sight
Of blessed angels, pitying human cares.
— And, as on earth it is the doom of Truth
To be perpetually attacked by foes
Open or covert, be that Priesthood still,
For her defence, replenished with a Band
Of strenuous Champions, in scholastic arts
Thoroughly disciplined; nor (if in course
Of the revolving World's disturbances
Cause should recur, which righteous Heaven avert
To meet such trial) from their spiritual Sires
Degenerate; who, constrained to wield the sword
Of disputation, shrunk not, though assailed
With hostile din, and combating in sight
Of angry umpires, partial and unjust;
And did, thereafter, bathe their hands in fire,
So to declare the conscience satisfied.
Nor for their bodies would accept release;
But blessing God and praising him, bequeathed,
With their last breath, from out the smouldering flame
The faith which they by diligence had earned,
Or, through illuminating grace, received,
For their dear Countrymen, and all mankind.
O high example, constancy divine!

Even such a man (inheriting the zeal
And from the Sanctity of elder times
Not deviating — a Priest, the like of whom,
If multiplied, and in their stations set,
Would o'er the bosom of a joyful Land
Spread true Religion, and her genuine fruits)
Before me stood that day; on holy ground
Fraught with the relics of mortality,
Exalting tender themes, by just degrees
To lofty raised; and to the highest, last;
The head and mighty paramount of truths;
Immortal life, in never-fading worlds,
For mortal Creatures, conquered and secured.

That basis laid, those principles of faith
Announced, as a preparatory act
Of reverence to the spirit of the place;
The Pastor cast his eyes upon the ground,
Not, as before, like one oppressed with awe,
But with a mild and social cheerfulness;
Then to the Solitary turned, and spake.

“At morn or eve, in your retired Domain,
Perchance you not unfrequently have marked
A Visitor — in quest of herbs and flowers;
Too delicate employ, as would appear,
For One, who, though of drooping mien, had ye
From Nature's kindness received a frame
Robust as ever rural labor bred.”

The Solitary answered: “Such a Form
Full well I recollect. We often crossed
Each other's path; but, as the Intruder seemed
Fondly to prize the silence which he kept,
And I as willingly did cherish mine,

We met, and passed, like shadows. I have heard,
From my good Host, that he was crazed in brain
By unrequited love: and scaled the rocks,
Dived into caves, and pierced the matted woods
In hope to find some virtuous herb of power
To cure his malady!"

The Vicar smiled,
"Alas. before to-morrow's sun goes down
His habitation will be here: for him
That open grave is destined."

"Died he then
Of pain and grief?" the Solitary asked,
"Believe it not — oh! never could that be!"

"He loved," the Vicar answered, "deeply loved.
Loved fondly, truly, fervently; and dared
At length to tell his love, but sued in vain;
— Rejected — yea repelled — and, if with scorn
Upon the haughty maiden's brow, 'tis but
A high-prized plume which female beauty wears
In wantonness of conquest, or puts on
To cheat the world, or from herself to hide
Humiliation, when no longer free.
That he could brook, and glory in; — but when
The tidings came that she whom he had wooed
Was wedded to another, and his heart
Was forced to rend away its only hope,
Then, Pity could have scarcely found on earth
An Object worthier of regard than he,
In transition of that bitter hour!
Lost was she, lost; nor could the Sufferer say
That in the act of preference he had been
Unjustly dealt with; but the Maid was gone!

Had vanished from his prospects and desires ;
Not by translation to the heavenly Choir
Who had put off their mortal spoils — ah no !
She lives another's wishes to complete, —
'Joy be their lot, and happiness,' he cried,
His lot and hers, as misery is mine !'

"Such was that strong concussion ; but the Man
Who trembled, trunk and limbs, like some huge Oak
By a fierce tempest shaken, soon resumed
The steadfast quiet natural to a Mind
Of composition gentle and sedate,
And in its movements circumspect and slow.
To books, and to the long-forsaken desk,
O'er which, enchained by science, he had loved
To bend, he stoutly re-addressed himself,
Resolved to quell his pain, and search for truth
With keener appetite (if that might be)
And closer industry. Of what ensued
Within the heart no outward sign appeared,
Till a betraying sickliness was seen
To tinge his cheek ; and through his frame it crept.
With slow mutation unconcealable ;
Such universal change as autumn makes
In the fair body of a leafy grove
Discolored, then divested. 'Tis affirmed
By Poets, skilled in Nature's secret ways,
That Love will not submit to be controlled
By mastery : — and the good Man lacked not Friends
Who strove to instil this truth into his mind, —
A mind in all heart-mysteries unversed.
'Go to the hills,' said one, 'remit a while
This baneful diligence : — at early morn
Court the fresh air, explore the heaths and woods
And, leaving it to others to foretell,

By calculations sage, the ebb and flow
Of tides, and when the moon will be eclipsed.
Do you, for your own benefit, construct
A calendar of flowers, plucked as they blow
Where health abides, and cheerfulness, and peace.
The attempt was made; — 'tis needless to report
How hopelessly: — but Innocence is strong.
And an entire simplicity of mind,
A thing more sacred in the eye of Heaven,
That opens, for such Sufferers, relief
Within their souls, a fount of grace divine;
And doth commend their weakness and disease
To Nature's care, assisted in her office
By all the Elements that round her wait
To generate, to preserve, and to restore;
And by her beautiful array of Forms
Shedding sweet influence from above, or pure
Delight exhaling from the ground they tread."

"Impute it not to impatience, if," exclaimed
The Wanderer," I infer that he was healed
By perseverance in the course prescribed"

' You do not err: the powers, that had been lost
By slow degrees, were gradually regained;
The fluttering nerves composed; the beating heart
In rest established; and the jarring thoughts
To harmony restored. — But yon dark mould
Will cover him, in the fulness of his strength —
Hastily smitten, by a fever's force;
Yet not with stroke so sudden as refused
Time to look back with tenderness on her
Whom he had loved in passion, — and to send
Some farewell words, — with one, but one, request,
That, from his dying hand, she would accept

Of his possessions that which most he prized;
A Book, upon whose leaves some chosen plants
By his own hand disposed with nicest care,
In undecaying beauty were preserved;
Mute register, to him, of time and place,
And various fluctuations in the breast;
To her, a monument of faithful Love
Conquered, and in tranquillity retained!

“Close to his destined habitation, lies
One who achieved a humbler victory,
Though marvellous in its kind. A Place there is
High in these mountains, that allured a Band
Of keen Adventurers to unite their pains
In search of precious ore: who tried, were foiled—
And all desisted, all, save him alone.
He, taking counsel of his own clear thoughts,
And trusting only to his own weak hands,
Urged unremittingly the stubborn work,
Unseconded, uncountenanced; then, as time
Passed on, while still his lonely efforts found
No recompense, derided; and at length,
By many pitied, as insane of mind;
By others dreaded as the luckless Thrall
Of subterranean Spirits feeding hope
By various mockery of sight and sound:
Hope after hope, encouraged and destroyed.
—But when the Lord of seasons had matured
The fruits of earth through space of twice ten years,
The mountain's entrails offered to his view
And trembling grasp the long-deferred reward.
Not with more transport did Columbus greet
A world, his rich discovery! But our Swain,
A very Hero till his point was gained,
Proved all unable to support the weight

Of prosperous fortune. On the fields he looked
 With an unsettled liberty of thought,
 Of schemes and wishes; in the daylight walked
 Giddy and restless; ever and anon
 Quaffed in his gratitude immoderate cups;
 And truly might be said to die of joy!
 He vanished; but conspicuous to this day
 The Path remains that linked his Cottage-door
 To the Mine's mouth; a long, and slanting track
 Upon the rugged mountain's stony side,
 Worn by his daily visits to and from
 The darksome centre of a constant hope.
 This Vestige, neither force of beating rain,
 Nor the vicissitudes of frost and thaw,
 Shall cause to fade, till ages pass away;
 And it is named, in memory of the event,
 The PATH OF PERSEVERANCE."

"Thou from whom
 Man has his strength," exclaimed the Wanderer, "oh
 Do thou direct it!—to the Virtuous grant
 The penetrative eye which can perceive
 In this blind world the guiding vein of hope,
 That, like this Laborer, such may dig their way,
 'Unshaken, unseduced, unterrified;'
 Grant to the Wise *his* firmness of resolve!"

"That prayer were not superfluous," said the Priest,
 "Amid the noblest relics, proudest dust,
 That Westminster, for Britain's glory, holds
 Within the bosom of her awful Pile,
 Ambitiously collected. Yet the sign,
 Which wafts that prayer to Heaven, is due to all,
 Wherever laid, who living fell below
 Their virtue's humbler mark; a sigh of *pain*

If to the opposite extreme they sank.
How would you pity Her who yonder rests;
Him, farther off; the Pair, who here are laid;
But, above all, that mixture of Earth's Mould
Whom sight of this green Hillock to my mind
Recalls! — He lived not till his locks were nipped
By seasonable frost of age; nor died
Before his temples, prematurely forced
To mix the manly brown with silver gray,
Gave obvious instance of the sad effect
Produced, when thoughtless Folly hath usurped
The natural crown that sage experience wears.
— Gay, volatile, ingenious, quick to learn,
And prompt to exhibit all that he possessed
Or could perform; a zealous actor — hired
Into the troop of mirth, a soldier — sworn
Into the lists of giddy enterprise —
Such was he; yet, as if within his frame
Two several Souls alternately had lodged,
'Two sets of manners could the Youth put on;
And, fraught with antics as the Indian bird
That writhes and chatters in her wiry cage;
Was graceful, when it pleased him, smooth and still
As the mute Swan that floats adown the stream,
Or, on the waters of the unruffled lake,
Anchors her placid beauty. Not a Leaf
That flutters on the bough, more light than He;
And not a flower, that droops in the green shade,
More willingly reserved! If ye inquire
How such consummate elegance was bred
Amid these wilds, this answer may suffice, —
'Twas Nature's will; who sometimes undertakes,
For the reproof of human vanity,
Art to outstrip in her peculiar walk.
Hence, for this Favorite, lavishly endowed

With personal gifts, and bright instinctive wit,
While both, embellishing each other, stood
Yet farther recommended by the charm
Of fine demeanor, and by dance and song,
And skill in letters, every fancy shaped
Fair Expectations; nor, when to the World's
Capacious field forth went the Adventurer, there
Were he and his attainments overlooked,
Or scantily rewarded; but all hopes,
Cherished for him, he suffered to depart,
Like blighted buds; or clouds that mimicked Land
Before the Sailor's eye; or diamond drops
That sparkling decked the morning grass; or aught
That *was* attractive — and hath ceased to be!
— Yet, when this Prodigal returned, the rites
Of joyful greeting were on him bestowed,
Who, by humiliation undeterred,
Sought for his weariness a place of rest
Within his Father's gates. — Whence came He
clothed

In tattered garb, from hovels where abides
Necessity, the stationary Host
Of vagrant Poverty; from rifted barns
Where no one dwells but the wide-staring Owl
And the Owl's Prey; from these bare Haunts, to which
He had descended from the proud Saloon,
He came, the Ghost of beauty and of health,
The Wreck of gaiety! But soon revived
In strength, in power refitted, he renewed
His suit to Fortune; and she smiled again
Upon a fickle Ingrate. Thrice he rose,
Thrice sank as willingly. For He, whose nerves
Were used to thrill with pleasure, while his voice
Softly accompanied the tuneful harp,
By the nice finger of fair Ladies, touched

In glittering Halls, was able to derive
No less enjoyment from an abject choice.
Who happier for the moment — who more blithe
Than this fallen Spirit! in those dreary Holds
His Talents lending to exalt the freaks
Of merry-making Beggars, — now, provoked
To laughter multiplied in louder peals
By his malicious wit; then, all enchained
With mute astonishment, themselves to see
In their own arts outdone, their fame eclipsed,
As by the very presence of the Fiend
Who dictates and inspires illusive feats,
For knavish purposes! The City, too,
(With shame I speak it) to her guilty bowers
Allured him, sunk so low in self-respect
As there to linger, there to eat his bread,
Hired Minstrel of voluptuous blandishment;
Charming the air with skill of hand or voice,
Listen he would, be wrought upon who might,
Sincerely wretched Hearts, or falsely gay.
— Such the too frequent tenor of his boast
In ears that relished the report; — but all
Was from his Parents happily concealed;
Who saw enough for blame and pitying love.
They also were permitted to receive
His last, repentant breath; and closed his eyes,
No more to open on that irksome world
Where he had long existed in the state
Of a young Fowl beneath one Mother hatched,
Though from another sprung — of different kind;
Where he had lived and could not cease to live,
Distracted in propensity; content
With neither element of good or ill;
And yet in both rejoicing; man unblest;
Of contradictions infinite the slave,

Till his deliverance, when Mercy made him
One with Himself, and one with them who sleep."

"'Tis strange," observed the Solitary, "strange
It seems, and scarcely less than pitiful,
That in a Land where Charity provides
For all that can no longer feed themselves,
A man like this should choose to bring his shame
To the parental door; and with his sighs
Infect the air which he had freely breathed
In happy infancy He could not pine,
Through lack of converse,—no, he must have found
Abundant exercise for thought and speech,
In his dividual Being, self-reviewed,
Self-catechised, self-punished. — Some there are
Who, drawing near their final Home, and much
And daily longing that the same were reached,
Would rather shun than seek the fellowship
Of kindred mould. — Such haply here are laid!"

"Yes," said the Priest, "the Genius of our Hills,
Who seems by these stupendous barriers cast
Round his Domain, desirous not alone
To keep his own, but also to exclude
All other progeny, doth sometimes lure,
Even by this studied depth of privacy,
The unhappy Alien hoping to obtain
Concealment, or seduced by wish to find,
In place from outward molestation free,
Helps to internal ease. Of many such
Could I discourse; but as their stay was brief
So their departure only left behind
Fancies and loose conjectures. Other trace
Survives, for worthy mention, of a Pair
Who, from the pressure of their several fates,

Meeting as Strangers, in a petty Town
Whose blue roofs ornament a distant reach
Of this far-winding Vale, remained as Friends
True to their choice; and gave their bones in trust
To this loved Cemetery, here to lodge,
With unescutcheoned privacy interred
Far from the Family-vault. A Chieftain One
By right of birth; within whose spotless breast
The fire of ancient Caledonia burned.
He, with the foremost whose impatience hailed
The Stuart, landing to resume, by force
Of arms, the crown which Bigotry had lost,
Aroused his clan; and, fighting at their head,
With his brave sword endeavored to prevent
Culloden's fatal overthrow. Escaped
From that disastrous rout, to foreign shores
He fled; and when the lenient hand of time
Those troubles had appeased, he sought and gained,
For his obscured condition, an obscure
Retreat, within this nook of English ground.
—The Other, born in Britain's southern tract,
Had fixed his milder loyalty, and placed
His gentler sentiments of love and hate,
There, where *they* placed them who in conscience prized
The new succession, as a line of Kings
Whose oath had virtue to protect the Land
Against the dire assaults of Papacy
And arbitrary Rule. But launch thy Bark
On the distempered flood of public life,
And cause for most rare triumph will be thine,
If, spite of keenest eye and steadiest hand,
The Stream, that bears thee forward, prove not, soon
Or late, a perilous Master. He, who oft,
Under the battlements and stately trees
That round his Mansion cast a sober gloom,

Had moralized on this, and other truths
Of kindred import, pleased and satisfied,
Was forced to vent his wisdom with a sigh
Heaved from the heart in fortune's bitterness,
When he had crushed a plentiful estate
By ruinous Contest, to obtain a Seat
In Britain's Senate. Fruitless was the attempt;
And, while the uproar of that desperate strife
Continued yet to vibrate on his ear,
The vanquished Whig, beneath a *borrowed* name,
(For the mere sound and echo of his own
Haunted him with sensations of disgust
That he was glad to lose,) slunk from the World
To the deep shade of these untravelled Wilds;
In which the Scottish Laird had long possessed
An undisturbed Abode. Here, then, they met, —
Two doughty Champions; flaming Jacobite
And sullen Hanoverian! — You might think
That losses and vexations, less severe
Than those which they had severally sustained,
Would have inclined each to abate his zeal
For his ungrateful cause. No, — I have heard
My reverend Father tell that, 'mid the calm
Of that small Town, encountering thus, they filled,
Daily, its Bowling-green with harmless strife;
Plagued with uncharitable thoughts the Church;
And vexed the Market-place. But in the breasts
Of these Opponents gradually was wrought,
With little change of general sentiment,
Such change towards each other, that their days
By choice were spent in constant fellowship;
And if, at times, they fretted with the yoke,
Those very bickerings made them love it more.

“A favorite boundary to their lengthened walks

This Church-yard was. And, whether they had come
Treading their path in sympathy, and linked
In social converse, or by some short space
Discreetly parted, to preserve the peace,
One Spirit seldom failed to extend its sway
Over both minds, when they awhile had marked
The visible quiet of this holy ground,
And breathed its soothing air; — the Spirit of hope
And saintly magnanimity; that, spurning
The field of selfish difference and dispute,
And every care which transitory things,
Earth, and the kingdoms of the earth, create,
Doth, by a rapture of forgetfulness,
Preclude forgiveness, from the praise debarred,
Which else the Christian Virtue might have claimed
— There live who yet remember here to have seen
Their courtly Figures, — seated on the stump
Of an old Yew, their favorite resting-place.
But, as the Remnant of the long-lived Tree
Was disappearing by a swift decay,
They, with joint care, determined to erect,
Upon its site, a Dial, that might stand
For public use preserved, and thus survive
As their own private monument; for this
Was the particular spot, in which they wished
(And heaven was pleased to accomplish the desire)
That, undivided, their remains should lie.
So, where the mouldered Tree had stood, was raised
Yon Structure, framing, with the ascent of steps
That to the decorated Pillar lead,
A work of art more sumptuous than might seem
To suit this Place; yet built in no proud scorn
Of rustic homeliness; they only aimed
To ensure for it respectful guardianship.
Around the margin of the Plate, whereon

The Shadow falls to note the stealthy hours,
 Winds an inscriptive Legend.' At these words,
 Thither we turned; and, gathered, as we read,
 The appropriate sense, in Latin numbers couched.
*"Time flies; it is his melancholy task
 To bring and bear away delusive hopes,
 And reproduce the troubles he destroys.
 But, while his blindness thus is occupied,
 Discerning Mortal! do thou serve the will
 Of Time's eternal Master, and that peace,
 Which the World wants, shall be for thee confirmed."*

"Smooth verse, inspired by no unlettered Muse,"
 Exclaimed the Sceptic, "and the strain of thought
 Accords with Nature's language; — the soft voice
 Of yon white torrent, falling down the rocks,
 Speaks, less distinctly, to the same effect.
 If, then, their blended influence be not lost
 Upon our hearts, — not wholly lost, I grant,
 Even upon mine, — the more are we required
 To feel for those, among our fellow-men,
 Who, offering no obeisance to the world,
 Are yet made desperate by 'too quick a sense
 Of constant infelicity,' — cut off
 From peace, like Exiles on some barren rock,
 Their life's appointed prison; not more free
 Than Sentinels, between two armies, set,
 With nothing better, in the chill night air,
 Than their own thoughts to comfort them. Say why
 That ancient story of Prometheus chained?
 The Vulture — the inexhaustible repast
 Drawn from his vitals? Say, what meant the woes
 By Tantalus entailed upon his race,
 And the dark sorrows of the line of Thebes?
 Fictions in form, but in their substance truths,

Tremendous truths! familiar to the men
 Of long-past times, nor obsolete in ours.
 — Exchange the Shepherd's frock of native *gray*
 For robes with regal purple tinged; convert
 The crook into a sceptre; give the pomp
 Of circumstance, and here the tragic Muse
 Shall find apt subjects for her highest art.
 — Amid the groves, beneath the shadowy hills,
 The generations are prepared; the pangs,
 The internal pangs are ready; the dread strife
 Of poor humanity's afflicted will
 Streggling in vain with ruthless destiny."

"Though," said the Priest, in answer, "these be terms
 Which a divine philosophy rejects,
 We, whose established and unfailing trust
 Is in controlling Providence, admit
 That, through all stations, human life abounds
 With mysteries;— for, if Faith were left untried,
 How could the might, that lurks within her, then
 Be shown? her glorious excellence — that ranks
 Among the first of Powers and virtue — proved?
 Our system is not fashioned to preclude
 That sympathy which you for others ask;
 And I could tell, not travelling for my theme
 Beyond these humble graves, of grievous crimes
 And strange disasters; but I pass them by,
 Loth to disturb what Heaven hath hushed in peace
 — Still less, far less, am I inclined to treat
 Of Man degraded in his Maker's sight
 By the deformities of brutish vice:
 For, in such Portraits, though a vulgar face
 And a coarse outside of repulsive life,
 And unassuming manners, might at once
 Be recognised by all —" "Ah! do not think."

The Wanderer somewhat eagerly exclaimed,
“Wish could be ours that you, for such poor gain,
(Gain shall I call it? — gain of what? — for whom?)
Should breathe a word tending to violate
Your own pure spirit. Not a step we look for
In slight of that forbearance and reserve
Which common human-heartedness inspires,
And mortal ignorance and frailty claim,
Upon this sacred ground, if nowhere else.”

“True,” said the Solitary, “be it far
From us to infringe the laws of charity.
Let judgment here in mercy be pronounced;
This, self-respecting Nature prompts, and this
Wisdom enjoins; but, if the thing we seek
Be genuine knowledge, bear we then in mind
How, from his lofty throne, the Sun can fling
Colors as bright on exhalations bred
By weedy pool or pestilential swamp,
As by the rivulet sparkling where it runs,
Or the pellucid Lake.”

“Small risk,” said I,
“Of such illusion do we here incur;
Temptation here is none to exceed the truth.
No evidence appears that they who rest
Within this ground, were covetous of praise,
Or of remembrance even, — deserved or not.
Green is the Church-yard, beautiful and green,
Ridge rising gently by the side of ridge, —
A heaving surface, almost wholly free
From interruption of sepulchral stones,
And mantled o’er with aboriginal turf
And everlasting flowers. These Dalesmen trust

The lingering gleam of their departed Lives
To oral records and the silent heart;
Depository faithful, and more kind
Than fondest Epitaph; for, if that fail,
What boots the sculptured Tomb? and who can blame
Who rather would not envy, men that feel
This mutual confidence; if, from such source,
The practice flow,—if thence, or from a deep
And general humility in death?
Nor should I much condemn it, if it spring
From disregard of Time's destructive power,
As only capable to prey on things
Of earth, and human nature's mortal part.
Yet—in less simple districts, where we see
Stone lift its forehead, emulous of stone,
In courting notice, and the ground all paved
With commendations of departed worth;
Reading, where'er we turn, of innocent lives,
Of each domestic charity fulfilled,
And sufferings meekly borne—I, for my part,
Though with the silence pleased that here prevails,
Among those fair recitals also range,
Soothed by the natural spirit which they breathe.
And, in the centre of a world whose soil
Is rank with all unkindness, compassed round
With such Memorials, I have sometimes felt,
It was no momentary happiness
To have *one* Enclosure where the voice that *speaks*
In envy or detraction is not heard;
Which malice may not enter; where the traces
Of evil inclinations are unknown;
Where love and pity tenderly unite
With resignation; and no jarring tone
Intrudes, the peaceful concert to disturb
Of amity and gratitude."

“Thus sanctioned,”

The Pastor said, “I willingly confine
My narratives to subjects that excite
Feelings with these accordant; love, esteem,
And admiration; lifting up a veil,
A sunbeam introducing among hearts
Retired and covert; so that ye shall have
Clear images before your gladdened eyes
Of Nature’s unambitious underwood,
And flowers that prosper in the shade. And when
I speak of such among my flock as swerved
Or fell, those only will I single out
Upon whose lapse, or error, something more
Than brotherly forgiveness may attend;
To such will we restrict our notice — else
Better my tongue were mute. And yet there are,
I feel, good reasons why we should not leave
Wholly untraced a more forbidding way.
For strength to persevere and to support,
And energy to conquer and repel; —
These elements of virtue, that declare
The native grandeur of the human Soul,
Are oft-times not unprofitably shown
In the perverseness of a selfish course:
Truth every day exemplified, no less
In the gray cottage by the murmuring stream,
Than in fantastic Conqueror’s roving camp,
Or ’mid the factious Senate, unappalled
While merciless proscription ebbs and flows.
— There,” said the Vicar, pointing as he spake,
“A Woman rests in peace; surpassed by few
In power of mind, and eloquent discourse.
Tall was her stature; her complexion dark
And saturnine; her head not raised to hold
Converse with Heaven, nor yet deprest towards earth.

But in projection carried, as she walked,
For ever musing. Sunken were her eyes;
Wrinkled and furrowed with habitual thought
Was her broad forehead; like the brow of **One**
Whose visual nerve shrinks from a painful glare
Of overpowering light. While yet a Child,
She, 'mid the humble Flowerets of the vale,
Towered like the imperial Thistle, not unfurnished
With its appropriate grace, yet rather seeking
To be admired, than coveted or loved.

Even at that age she ruled, a sovereign Queen,
Over her Comrades; else their simple sports,
Wanting all relish for her strenuous mind,
Had crossed her, only to be shunned with scorn.
— Oh! pang of sorrowful regret for those
Whom, in their youth, sweet study has enthralled,
That they have lived for harsher servitude,
Whether in soul, in body, or estate!
Such doom was hers; yet nothing could subdue
Her keen desire of knowledge, nor efface
Those brighter images — by books imprest
Upon her memory, faithfully as stars
That occupy their places, — and, though oft
Hidden by clouds, and oft bedimmed by haze,
Are not to be extinguished, nor impaired.

“Two passions, both degenerate, for they both
Began in honor, — gradually obtained
Rule over her, and vexed her daily life: —
An unrelenting, avaricious thrift;
And a strange thralldom of maternal love,
That held her spirit, in its own despite,
Bound — by vexation, and regret, and scorn,
Constrained forgiveness, and relenting vows,
And tears, in pride suppressed, in shame concealed —

To a poor dissolute Son, her only Child.
— Her wedded days had opened with mishap,
Whence dire dependence. — What could she perform
To shake the burthen off? Ah! there was felt,
Indignantly the weakness of her sex.
She mused — resolved, adhered to her resolve;
The hand grew slack in alms-giving, the heart
Closed by degrees to charity; heaven's blessing
Not seeking from that source, she placed her trust
In ceaseless pains and parsimonious care,
Which got, and sternly hoarded, each day's gain.

“ Thus all was re-established, and a pile
Constructed, that sufficed for every end
Save the contentment of the Builder's mind;
A Mind by nature indisposed to aught
So placid, so inactive, as content;
A Mind intolerant of lasting peace,
And cherishing the pang which it deplored.
Dread life of conflict! which I oft compared
To the agitation of a brook that runs
Down rocky mountains — buried now and lost
In silent pools, now in strong eddies chained, —
But never to be charmed to gentleness;
Its best attainment fits of such repose
As timid eyes might shrink from fathoming.

“ A sudden illness seized her in the strength
Of life's autumnal season. — Shall I tell
How on her bed of death the Matron lay,
To Providence submissive, so she thought;
But fretted, vexed, and wrought upon — almost
To anger, by the malady that griped
Her prostrate frame with unrelaxing power,
As the fierce Eagle fastens on the Lamb?

She prayed, she moaned — her husband's Sister watched
Her dreary pillow, waited on her needs;
And yet the very sound of that kind foot
Was anguish to her ears! — 'And must she rule.'
This was the dying Woman heard to say
In bitterness, 'and must she rule and reign,
Sole Mistress of this house, when I am gone?
Sit by my fire — possess what I possessed —
Tend what I tended — calling it her own!'
Enough; — I fear, too much. — One vernal evening,
While she was yet in prime of health and strength,
I well remember, while I passed her door,
Musing with loitering step, and upward eye
Turned towards the Planet Jupiter that hung
Above the centre of the Vale, a voice
Roused me, her voice; it said, 'That glorious Star
In its untroubled element will shine
As now it shines, when we are laid in earth
And safe from all our sorrows.' — She is safe,
And her uncharitable acts, I trust,
And harsh unkindness, are all forgiven;
Though, in this Vale, remembered with deep awe!"

THE Vicar paused; and tow'rd a seat advanced,
A long stone-seat, fixed in the Church-yard wall;
Part shaded by cool sycamore, and part
Offering a sunny resting-place to them
Who seek the House of worship, while the Bells
Yet ring with all their voices, or before
The last hath ceased its solitary knoll.
Under the shade we all sat down and there
His office, uninvited, he resumed.

' As on a sunny bank, a tender Lamb
Lurks in safe shelter from the winds of March
Screened by its Parent, so that little mound
Lies guarded by its neighbor; the small heap
Speaks for itself;—an Infant there doth rest,
The sheltering Hillock is the Mother's grave.
It mild discourse, and manners that conferred
A natural dignity on humblest rank;
If gladsome spirits, and benignant looks,
That for a face not beautiful did more
Than beauty for the fairest face can do!
And if religious tenderness of heart,
Grieving for sin and penitential tears
Shed when the clouds had gathered and distained
The spotless ether of a maiden life;
If these may make a hallowed spot of earth
More holy in the sight of God or Man;
Then, o'er that mould, a sanctity shall brood
Till the stars sicken at the day of doom.

"Ah! what a warning for a thoughtless Man,
Could field or grove, could any spot of earth,
Show to his eye an image of the pangs
Which it hath witnessed; render back an echo
Of the sad steps by which it hath been trod!
There, by her innocent Baby's precious grave,
Yea, doubtless, on the turf that roofs her own,
The Mother oft was seen to stand, or kneel
In the broad day, a weeping Magdalene.
Now she is not; the swelling turf reports
Of the fresh shower, but of poor Ellen's tears
Is silent; nor is any vestige left
Of the path worn by mournful tread of Her
Who, at her heart's light bidding, once had moved
In virgin fearlessness, with step that seemed

Caught from the pressure of elastic turf
Upon the mountains gemmed with morning dew,
In the prime hour of sweetest scents and airs.
— Serious and thoughtful was her mind; and yet
By reconciliation exquisite and rare,
The form, port, motions of this Cottage-girl
Were such as might have quickened and inspired
A Titian's hand addrest to picture forth
Oread or Dryad glancing through the shade;
What time the Hunter's earliest horn is heard
Startling the golden hills. A wide-spread Elm
Stands in our Valley, named **THE JOYFUL TREE**,
From dateless usage which our Peasants hold
Of giving welcome to the first of May
By dances round its trunk. — And if the sky
Permit, like honors, dance and song, are paid
To the Twelfth Night, beneath the frosty Stars
Or the clear Moon. The Queen of these gay sports
If not in beauty yet in sprightly air,
Was hapless Ellen. — No one touched the ground
So deftly, and the nicest Maiden's locks
Less gracefully were braided; — but this praise,
Methinks, would better suit another place.

“ She loved, and fondly deemed herself beloved,
— The road is dim, the current unperceived,
The weakness painful and most pitiful,
By which a virtuous Woman, in pure youth,
May be delivered to distress and shame.
Such fate was hers. — the last time Ellen danced,
Among her Equals, round **THE JOYFUL TREE**,
She bore a secret burthen; and full soon
Was left to tremble for a breaking vow, —
Then, to bewail a sternly-broken vow,
Alone, within her widowed Mother's house.

It was the season sweet, of budding leaves,
Of days advancing toward their utmost length,
And small birds singing to their happy mates.
Wild is the music of the autumnal wind
Among the faded woods; but these blithe notes
Strike the deserted to the heart;— I speak
Of what I know, and what we feel within.
— Beside the cottage in which Ellen dwelt
Stands a tall ash-tree; to whose topmost twig
A Thrush resorts, and annually chants,
At morn and evening from that naked perch,
While all the undergrove is thick with leaves,
A time-beguiling ditty, for delight
Of his fond partner, silent in the nest.
— ‘Ah why,’ said Ellen, sighing to herself,
‘Why do not words, and kiss, and solemn pledge;
And nature that is kind in Woman’s breast,
And reason that in Man is wise and good,
And fear of Him who is a righteous Judge,
Why do not these prevail for human life,
To keep two Hearts together, that began
Their spring-time with one love, and that have need
Of mutual pity and forgiveness, sweet
To grant, or be received; while that poor Bird,
— O come and hear him! Thou who hast to me
Been faithless, hear him, though a lowly Creature,
One of God’s simple children that yet know not
The universal Parent, how he sings
As if he wished the firmanent of Heaven
Should listen, and give back to him the voice
Of his triumphant constancy and love;
The proclamation that he makes, how far
His darkness doth transcend our fickle light!

“ Such was the tender passage, not by me

Repeated without loss of simple phrase,
Which I perused, even as the words had been
Committed by forsaken Ellen's hand
To the blank margin of a Valentine,
Bedropped with tears. 'Twill please you to be told
That, studiously withdrawing from the eye
Of all companionship, the Sufferer yet
In lonely reading found a meek resource ;
How thankful for the warmth of summer days,
When she could slip into the Cottage-barn,
And find a secret oratory there ;
Or, in the garden, under friendly veil
Of their long twilight, pore upon her book
By the last lingering help of open sky,
Till the dark night dismissed her to her bed !
Thus did a waking Fancy sometimes lose
The unconquerable pang of despised love.

“ A kindlier passion opened on her soul
When that poor Child was born. Upon its face
She looked as on a pure and spotless gift
Of unexpected promise, where a grief
Or dread was all that had been thought of — joy
Far livelier than bewildered Traveller feels
Amid a perilous waste, that all night long
Hath harassed him — toiling through fearful storm,
When he beholds the first pale speck serene
Of day-spring, in the gloomy east revealed,
And greets it with thanksgiving. ‘Till this hour,
Thus, in her Mother's hearing Ellen spake,
‘ There was a stony region in my heart ;
But He, at whose command the parched rock
Was smitten, and poured forth a quenching stream
Hath softened that obduracy, and made
Unlooked-for gladness in the desert place,

To save the perishing; and, henceforth, I look
 Upon the light with cheerfulness, for thee,
 My Infant! and that good Mother dear,
 Who bore me, — and hath prayed for me in vain: .
 Yet not in vain, it shall not be in vain.
 She spake, nor was the assurance unfulfilled,
 And if heart-rending thoughts would oft return,
 They stayed not long. — The blameless Infant grew
 The Child whom Ellen and her Mother loved
 They soon were proud of; tended it and nursed,
 A soothing comforter, although forlorn;
 Like a poor singing-bird from distant lands;
 Or a choice shrub, which he, who passes by
 With vacant mind, not seldom may observe
 Fair-flowering in a thinly-peopled house,
 Whose window, somewhat sadly, it adorns.
 —Through four months' space the Infant drew its food
 From the maternal breast; then scruples rose;
 Thoughts, which the rich are free from, came and
 crossed
 The sweet affection. She no more could bear
 By her offence to lay a twofold weight
 On a kind parent willing to forget
 Their slender means; so, to that parent's care
 Trusting her child, she left their common home,
 And with contented spirit undertook
 A Foster-Mother's office.

 " 'Tis, perchance,
 Unknown to you that in these simple Vales
 The natural feeling of equality
 Is by domestic service unimpaired;
 Yet, though such service be, with us, removed
 From sense of degradation, not the less
 The ungente mind can easily find means

To impose severe restraints and laws unjust,
Which hapless Ellen now was doomed to feel.
—For (blinded by an over-anxious dread
Of such excitement and divided thought
As with her office would but ill accord)
The Pair, whose Infant she was bound to nurse,
Forbade her all communion with her own;
Week after week, the mandate they enforced.
—So near!—yet not allowed, upon that sight
To fix her eyes—alas! 'twas hard to bear!
But worse affliction must be borne—far worse:
For 'tis Heaven's will—that, after a disease
Begun and ended within three days' space,
Her Child should die; as Ellen now exclaimed,
Her own—deserted Child!—Once, only once,
She saw it in that mortal malady;
And, on the burial day, could scarcely gain
Permission to attend its obsequies.
She reached the house—last of the funeral train;
And some One, as she entered, having chanced
To urge unthinkingly their prompt departure,
'Nay,' said she, with commanding look, a spirit
Of anger never seen in her before,
'Nay, ye must wait my time!' and down she sate,
And by the unclosed coffin kept her seat
Weeping and looking, looking on and weeping,
Upon the last sweet slumber of her Child
Until at length her soul was satisfied.

“You see the Infant's Grave;—and to this Spot,
The mother, oft as she was sent abroad,
And whatsoe'er the errand, urged her steps:
Hither she came; here stood, and sometimes knelt
In the broad day—a rueful Magdalene!
So call her; for not only she bewailed.

A Mother's loss, but mourned in bitterness
Her own transgression, Penitent sincere
As ever raised to Heaven a streaming eye.
— At length the Parents of the Foster-child,
Noting that in despite of their commands
She still renewed and could not but renew
Those visitations, ceased to send her forth;
Or, to the garden's narrow bounds, confined.
I failed not to remind them that they erred;
For holy nature might not thus be crossed,
Thus wronged in woman's breast: in vain I pleaded —
But the green stalk of Ellen's life was snapped,
And the flower drooped: as every eye could see,
It hung its head in mortal languishment.
— Aided by this appearance, I at length
Prevailed; and, from those bonds released, she went
Home to her mother's house. The Youth was fled;
The rash Betrayer could not face the shame
Or sorrow which his senseless guilt had caused;
And little would his presence, or proof given
Of a relenting soul, have now availed;
For, like a shadow, he was passed away
From Ellen's thoughts; had perished to her mind
For all concerns of fear, or hope, or love,
Save only those which to their common shame,
And to his moral being, appertained:
Hope from that quarter would, I know, have brought
A heavenly comfort; there she recognized
An unrelaxing bond, a mutual need;
There, and, as seemed, there only, — she had built
Her fond maternal Heart had built, a Nest
In blindness all too near the river's edge;
That Work a summer flood with hasty swell
Had swept away; and now her Spirit longed
For its last flight to Heaven's security.

— The bodily frame was wasted day by day ;
Meanwhile, relinquishing all other cares,
Her mind she strictly tutored to find peace
And pleasure in endurance. Much she thought,
And much she read ; and brooded feelingly
Upon her own unworthiness. To me,
As to a spiritual comforter and friend,
Her heart she opened ; and no pains were spared
To mitigate, as gently as I could,
The sting of self-reproach, with healing words.
— Meek Saint ! through patience glorified on earth
In whom, as by her lonely hearth she sate,
The ghastly face of cold decay put on
A sun-like beauty, and appeared divine !
May I not mention — that, within those walls,
In due observance of her pious wish,
The Congregation joined with me in prayer
For her Soul's good ? Nor was that office vain.
— Much did she suffer : but, if any Friend,
Beholding her condition, at the sight
Gave way to words of pity or complaint,
She stilled them with a prompt reproof, and said,
' He who afflicts me knows what I can bear ;
And, when I fail, and can endure no more,
Will mercifully take me to himself.'
So through the cloud of death, her Spirit passed
Into that pure and unknown world of love
Where injury cannot come : — and here is laid
The mortal Body by her Infant's side."

The Vicar ceased ; and downcast looks made known
That Each had listened with his inmost heart.
For me, the emotion scarcely was less strong
Or less benign than that which I had felt
When, seated near my venerable Friend,

Beneath those shady elms, from him I heard
The story that retraced the slow decline
Of Margaret sinking on the lonely Heath,
With the neglected House to which she clung
— I noted that the Solitary's cheek
Confessed the Power of nature. — Pleased though sad
More pleased than sad, the gray-haired Wanderer sate
Thanks to his pure imaginative soul
Capacious and serene, his blameless life,
His knowledge, wisdom, love of truth, and love
Of human kind! He was it who first broke
The pensive silence, saying, "Blest are they
Whose sorrow rather is to suffer wrong
Than to do wrong, although themselves have erred.
This Tale gives proof that Heaven most gently deals
With such in their affliction. Ellen's fate,
Her tender spirit, and her contrite heart,
Call to my mind dark hints which I have heard
Of One who died within this Vale, by doom
Heavier, as his offence was heavier far.
Where, Sir, I pray you, where are laid the bones
Of Wilfred Armathwaite?" — The Vicar answered,
"In that green nook, close by the Church-yard wall.
Beneath yon hawthorn, planted by myself
In memory and for warning, and in sign
Of sweetness where dire anguish had been known,
Of reconciliation after deep offence,
There doth he rest. — No theme his fate supplies
For the smooth glozings of the indulgent world;
Nor need the windings of his devious course
Be here retraced; — enough that, by mishap
And venial error, robbed of competence,
And her obsequious shadow, peace of mind,
He craved a substitute in troubled joy;
Against his conscience rose in arms, and, braving

Divine displeasure, broke the marriage-vow.
That which he had been weak enough to do
Was misery in remembrance; he was stung,
Stung by his inward thoughts, and by the smiles
Of Wife and Children stung to agony.
Wretched at home, he gained no peace abroad;
Ranged through the mountains, slept upon the earth,
Asked comfort of the open air, and found
No quiet in the darkness of the night,
No pleasure in the beauty of the day
His flock he slighted; his paternal fields
Became a clog to him, whose spirit wished
To fly, but whither? and this gracious Church,
That wears a look so full of peace and hope
And love, benignant Mother of the Vale,
How fair amid her brood of Cottages!
She was to him a sickness and reproach,
Much to the last remained unknown: but this
Is sure, that through remorse and grief he died
Though pitied among Men, absolved by God,
He could not find forgiveness in himself;
Nor could endure the weight of his own shame.

“Here rests a Mother. But from her I turn
And from her grave.—Behold—upon that Ridge,
That, stretching boldly from the mountain side,
Carries into the centre of the Vale
Its rocks and woods—the Cottage where she dwell
And yet where dwells her faithful Partner, left,
(Full eight years past) the solitary prop,
Of many helpless Children. I begin
With words that might be prelude to a Tale
Of sorrow and dejection; but I feel
No sadness, when I think of what mine eyes
See daily in that happy Family.

— Bright Garland form they for the pensive brow
Of their undrooping Father's Widowhood,
Those six fair Daughters, budding yet — not one.
Not one of all the band, a full-blown Flower!
Deprest, and desolate of soul, as once
That Father was, and filled with anxious fear,
Now, by experience taught, he stands assured,
That God, who takes away, yet takes not half
Of what he seems to take; or gives it back,
Not to our prayer but far beyond our prayer;
He gives it — the boon produce of a soil
Which our endeavors have refused to till,
And Hope hath never watered. The Abode,
Whose grateful Owner can attest these truths
Even were the object nearer to our sight,
Would seem in no distinction to surpass
The rudest habitations. Ye might think
That it had sprung self-raised from earth, or **grown**
Out of the living rock, to be adorned
By nature only; but, if thither led,
Ye would discover, then, a studious work
Of many fancies, prompting many hands.
— Brought from the woods, the honeysuckle twines
Around the porch, and seems, in that trim place,
A Plant no longer wild; the cultured rose
There blossoms, strong in health, and will be soon
Roof-high; the wild pink crowns the garden wall,
And with the flowers are intermingled stones
Sparry and bright, rough scatterings of the hills.
These ornaments, that fade not with the year,
A hardy Girl continues to provide;
Who, mounting fearlessly the rocky heights,
Her Father's prompt Attendant, does for him
All that a Boy could do, but with delight
More keen and prouder daring; yet hath she,

Within the garden, like the rest, a bed
For her own flowers and favorite herbs — a space,
By sacred charter, holden for her use.
These, and whatever else the garden bears
Of fruit or flower, permission asked or not,
I freely gather; and my leisure draws
A not unfrequent pastime from the sigh
Of the Bees murmuring round their sheltered hives
In that Enclosure; while the mountain rill,
That sparkling thrids the rocks, attunes his voice
To the pure course of human life, which there
Flows on in solitude. But, when the gloom
Of night is falling round my steps, then most
This Dwelling charms me; often I stop short,
(Who could refrain?) and feed by stealth my sight
With prospect of the Company within,
Laid open through the blazing window; — there
I see the eldest daughter at her wheel
Spinning amain, as if to overtake
The never halting Time; or, in her turn,
Teaching some Novice of the Sisterhood
That skill in this or other household work,
Which, from her Father's honored hand, herself
While she was yet a little-one, had learned.
— Mild Man! he is not gay, but they are gay;
And the whole house seems filled with gaiety.
— Thrice happy, then, the Mother may be deemed,
The Wife, from whose consolatory grave
turned, that ye in mind might witness where,
And how her Spirit yet survives on Earth."

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE SEVENTH.

THE CHURCH-YARD AMONG THE MOUNTAINS, CONTINUED.

ARGUMENT.

Impression of these Narratives upon the Author's mind — Pastor invited to give account of certain graves that lie apart — Clergyman and his Family — Fortunate influence of change of situation — Activity in extreme old age — Another Clergyman, a character of resolute Virtue — Lamentations over misdirected applause — Instance of less exalted excellence in a deaf man — Elevated character of a blind man — Reflection upon blindness — Interrupted by a Peasant who passes — His animal cheerfulness and careless vivacity — He occasions a digression on the fall of beautiful and interesting Trees — A female Infant's Grave — Joy at her Birth — Sorrow at her Departure — A youthful Peasant — His patriotic enthusiasm — distinguished qualities — and untimely death — Exultation of the Wanderer, as a patriot, in this Picture — Solitary, how affected — Monument of a Knight — Traditions concerning him — Peroration of the Wanderer on the transitoriness of things and the revolutions of society — Hints at his own past Calling — Thanks the Pastor.

WHILE thus from theme to theme the Historian passed
The words he uttered, and the scene that lay
Before our eyes, awakened in my mind
Vivid remembrance of those long-past hours;
When, in the hollow of some shadowy Vale,

(What time the splendor of the setting sun
Lay beautiful on Snowdon's sovereign brow,
On Cader Idris, or huge Penmanmaur)
A wandering Youth, I listened with delight
To pastoral melody or warlike air,
Drawn from the chords of the ancient **British harp**
By some accomplished Master, while he sate
Amid the quiet of the green recess,
And there did inexhaustibly dispense
An interchange of soft or solemn tunes,
Tender or blithe; now, as the varying mood
Of his own spirit urged, — now, as a voice
From Youth or Maiden, or some honored **Chief**
Of his compatriot villagers (that hung
Around him, drinking in the impassioned notes
Of the time-hallowed minstrelsy) required
For their heart's ease or pleasure. Strains of **power**
Were they to seize and occupy the sense;
But to a higher mark than song can reach
Rose this pure eloquence. And, when the stream
Which overflowed the soul was passed away,
A consciousness remained that it had left,
Deposited upon the silent shore
Of memory, images and precious thoughts,
That shall not die, and cannot be destroyed.

"These grassy heaps lie amicably close,"
Said I, "like surges heaving in the wind
Upon the surface of a mountain pool;
— Whence comes it then, that yonder we behold
Five graves, and only five, that rise together
Unsociably sequestered, and encroaching
On the smooth play-ground of the Village-school?"

The Vicar answered. "No disdainful pride

In them who rest beneath, nor any course
Of strange or tragic accident, hath helped
To place those Hillocks in that lonely guise
— Once more look forth, and follow with your sight
The length of road that from yon mountain's base
Through bare enclosures stretches, till its line
Is lost within a little tuft of trees, —
Then reappearing in a moment, quits
The cultured fields, — and up the heathy waste,
Mounts, as you see, in mazes serpentine,
Towards an easy outlet of the Vale.
— That little shady spot, that sylvan tuft,
By which the road is hidden, also hides
A Cottage from our view, — though I discern
(Ye scarcely can) amid its sheltering trees
The smokeless chimney-top. All unembowered
And naked stood that lowly Parsonage
(For such in truth it is, and appertains
To a small Chapel in the Vale beyond)
When hither came its last Inhabitant.

“Rough and forbidding were the choicest roads
By which our Northern wilds could then be crossed
And into most of these secluded Vales
Was no access for wain, heavy or light.
So, at his Dwelling-place the Priest arrived
With store of household goods, in panniers slung
On sturdy horses graced with jingling bells,
And on the back of more ignoble beast;
That, with like burthen of effects most prized
Or easiest carried, closed the motley train.
Young was I then, a school-boy of eight years;
But still, methinks, I see them as they passed
In order, drawing tow'rd their wished-for home.
— Rocked by the motion of a trusty Ass,

Two ruddy Children hung, a well-poised freight,
Each in his basket nodding drowsily;
Their bonnets, I remember, wreathed with flowers,
Which told it was the pleasant month of June;
And, close behind, the comely matron rode,
A Woman of soft speech and gracious smile,
And with a Lady's mien. From far they came,
Even from Northumbrian hills, yet theirs had been
A merry journey — rich in pastime — cheered
By music, prank, and laughter-stirring jest;
And freak put on, and arch word dropped — to swell
The cloud of fancy and uncouth surmise
That gathered round the slowly-moving train.
— 'Whence do they come? and with what errand
charged?

Belong they to the fortune-telling Tribe
Who pitch their tents beneath the green-wood Tree?
Or are they Strollers, furnished to enact
Fair Rosamond, and the Children of the Wood,
And by that whiskered Tabby's aid, set forth
The lucky venture of sage Whittington,
When the next Village hears the Show announced
By blast of trumpet?' Plenteous was the growth
Of such conjectures, overheard, or seen
On many a staring countenance portrayed
Of Boor or Burgher, as they marched along.
And more than once their steadiness of face
Was put to proof, and exercise supplied
To their inventive humor, by stern looks,
And questions in authoritative tone,
From some staid Guardian of the public peace,
Checking the sober steed on which he rode,
In his suspicious wisdom; oftener still,
By notice indirect, or blunt demand,
From Traveller halting in his own despite,

A simple curiosity to ease :
Of which adventures, that beguiled and cheered
Their grave migration, the good pair would tell,
With undiminished glee, in hoary age.

“ A Priest he was by function ; but his course
From his youth up, and high as manhood's noon,
(The hour of life to which he then was brought)
Had been irregular, I might say, wild ;
By books unsteadied, by his pastoral care
Too little checked. An active, ardent mind ;
A fancy pregnant with resource and scheme
To cheat the sadness of a rainy day ;
Hands apt for all ingenious arts and games ;
A generous spirit, and a body strong
To cope with stoutest Champions of the bowl ;
Had earned for him sure welcome, and the rights
Of a prized Visitant, in the jolly hall
Of country squire ; or at the statelier board
Of Duke or Earl, from scenes of courtly pomp
Withdrawn, — to while away the summer hours
In condescension among rural guests.

“ With these high comrades he had revelled long
Frolicked industriously, a simple Clerk
By hopes of coming patronage beguiled
Till the heart sickened. So each loftier aim
Abandoning, and all his showy Friends,
For a life's stay, though slender yet assured,
He turned to this secluded Chapelry ;
That had been offered to his doubtful choice
By an unthought-of Patron. Bleak and bare
They found the Cottage, their allotted home
Naked without, and rude within ; a spot
With which the scantily provided Cure

Not long had been endowed; and far remote
The Chapel stood, divided from that House
By an unpeopled tract of mountain waste.
— Yet cause was none, whate'er regret might hang
On his own mind, to quarrel with the choice
Or the necessity that fixed him here;
Apart from old temptations, and constrained
To punctual labor in his sacred charge.
See him a constant Preacher to the Poor!
And visiting, though not with saintly zeal,
Yet, when need was, with no reluctant will,
The sick in body, or distress in mind;
And, by as salutary change, compelled
To rise from timely sleep, and meet the day
With no engagement, in his thoughts, more proud
Or splendid than his garden could afford,
His fields, or mountains by the heath-cock ranged,
Or the wild brooks; from which he now returned
Contented to partake the quiet meal
Of his own board, where sate his gentle Mate
And three fair Children, plentifully fed
Though simply, from their little household farm;
With acceptable treat of fish or fowl
By nature yielded to his practised hand —
To help the small but certain comings-in
Of that spare Benefice. Yet not the less
Theirs was a hospitable board, and theirs
A charitable door. So days and years
Passed on; — the inside of that rugged House
Was trimmed and brightened by the Matron's care,
And gradually enriched with things of price,
Which might be lacked for use or ornament
What, though no soft and costly sofa there
Insidiously stretched out its lazy length,
And no vain mirror glittered on the walls,

Yet were the windows of the low Abode
By shutters weather-fended, which at once
Repelled the storm and deadened its loud roar.
There snow-white curtains hung in decent folds;
Tough moss, and long-enduring mountain plants,
That creep along the ground with sinuous trail,
Were nicely braided, and composed a work
Like Indian mats, that with appropriate grace
Lay at the threshold and the inner doors;
And a fair carpet, woven of homespun wool,
But tintured daintily with florid hues,
For seemliness and warmth, on festal days,
Covered the smooth blue slabs of mountain stone
With which the parlor-floor, in simplest guise
Of pastoral homesteads, had been long inlaid.
—These pleasing works the Housewife's skill produced
Meanwhile the unsedentary Master's hand
Was busier with his task — to rid, to plant,
To rear for food, for shelter, and delight,
A thriving covert! And when wishes, formed
In youth, and sanctioned by the riper mind,
Restored me to my native Valley, here
To end my days; well pleased was I to see
The once-bare Cottage, on the mountain-side,
Screened from assault of every bitter blast;
While the dark shadows of the summer leaves
Danced in the breeze, upon its mossy roof.
Time, which had thus afforded willing help
To beautify with Nature's fairest growth
This rustic Tenement, had gently shed,
Upon its Master's frame, a wintry grace;
The comeliness of unenfeebled age.
But how could I say, gently? for he still
Retained a flashing eye, a burning palm,
A stirring foot a head which beat at nights

Upon its pillow with a thousand schemes.
Few likings had he dropped, few pleasures lost:
Generous and charitable, prompt to serve;
And still his harsher passions kept their hold,
Anger and indignation; still he loved
The sound of titled names, and talked in glee
Of long-past banquetings with high-born Friends:
Then, from those lulling fits of vain delight
Uproused by recollected injury, railed
At their false ways disdainfully, — and oft
In bitterness, and with a threatening eye
Of fire, incensed beneath its hoary brow.
— These transports, with staid looks of pure good-will,
And with soft smile, his Consort would reprove,
She, far behind him in the race of years,
Yet keeping her first mildness, was advanced
Far nearer, in the habit of her soul,
To that still region whither all are bound.
— Him might we liken to the setting Sun
As seen not seldom on some gusty day,
Struggling and bold, and shining from the west
With an inconstant and unmellowed light;
She was a soft attendant Cloud, that hung
As if with wish to veil the restless orb;
From which it did itself imbibe a ray
Of pleasing lustre. — But no more of this;
I better love to sprinkle on the sod
That now divides the Pair, or rather say
That still unites them, praises, like heaven's dew
Without reserve descending upon both.

‘Our very first in eminence of years
This old Man stood, the Patriarch of the Vale!
And, to his unmolested mansion, Death
Had never come, through space of forty years

Sparing both old and young in that Abode.
 Suddenly then they disappeared: not twice
 Had summer scorched the fields; not twice had fallen
 On those high Peaks, the first autumnal snow,
 Before the greedy visiting was closed,
 And the long-privileged House left empty — swept
 As by a plague: yet no rapacious plague
 Had been among them; all was gentle death,
 One after one, with intervals of peace.
 — A happy consummation! an accord
 Sweet, perfect — to be wished for! save that here
 Was something which to mortal sense might sound
 Like harshness, — that the old gray-headed Sire,
 The oldest, he was taken last, — survived
 When the meek Partner of his age, his Son,
 His Daughter, and that late and high-prized gift,
 His little smiling Grandchild, were no more.

“‘All gone, all vanished! he deprived and bare,
 How will he face the remnant of his life?
 What will become of him?’ we said, and mused
 In sad conjectures — ‘Shall we meet him now
 Haunting with rod and line the craggy brooks?
 Or shall we overhear him, as we pass,
 Striving to entertain the lonely hours
 With music?’ (for he had not ceased to touch
 The harp or viol which himself had framed,
 For their sweet purposes, with perfect skill.)
 ‘What titles will he keep? will he remain
 Musician, Gardener, Builder, Mechanist,
 A Planter, and a rearer from the Seed?
 A Man of hope and forward-looking mind
 Even to the last!’ — Such was he, unsubdued
 But Heaven was gracious; yet a little while.
 And this Survivor, with his cheerful throng

Of open schemes, and all his inward hoard
 Of unsunned griefs, too many and too keen,
 Was overcome by unexpected sleep,
 In one blest moment. Like a shadow thrown
 Softly and lightly from a passing cloud,
 Death fell upon him, while reclined he lay
 For noontide solace on the summer grass,
 The warm lap of his Mother Earth: and so,
 Their lenient term of separation past,
 That family (whose graves you there behold)
 By yet a higher privilege once more
 Were gathered to each other."

Calm of mind

And silence waited on these closing words;
 Until the Wanderer (whether moved by fear
 Lest in those passages of life were some
 That might have touched the sick heart of his Friend
 Too nearly, or intent to reinforce
 His own firm spirit in degree deprest
 By tender sorrow for our mortal state)
 Thus silence broke:—"Behold a thoughtless Man
 From vice and premature decay preserved
 By useful habits, to a fitter soil
 Transplanted ere too late.—The Hermit, lodged
 In the untrodden desert, tells his beads,
 With each repeating its allotted prayer,
 And thus divides and thus relieves the time;
 Smooth task, with his compared, whose mind could string
 Not scantily, bright minutes on the thread
 Of keen domestic anguish,—and beguile
 A solitude, unchosen, unprofessed;
 Till gentlest death released him. Far from us
 Be the desire—too curiously to ask
 How much of this is but the blind result

Of cordial spirits and vital temperament,
And what to higher powers is justly due.
But you, Sir, know that in a neighboring Vale
A Priest abides before whose life such doubts
Fall to the ground; whose gifts of Nature lie
Retired from notice, lost in attributes
Of Reason — honorably effaced by debts
Which her poor treasure-house is content to owe
And conquests over her dominion gained,
To which her forwardness must needs submit.
In this one Man is shown a temperance — proof
Against all trials; industry severe
And constant as the motion of the day;
Stern self-denial round him spread, with shade
That might be deemed forbidding, did not there
All generous feelings flourish and rejoice;
Forbearance, charity in deed and thought,
And resolution competent to take
Out of the bosom of simplicity
All that her holy customs recommend,
And the best ages of the world prescribe.
— Preaching, administering, in every work
Of his sublime vocation, in the walks
Of worldly intercourse 'twixt man and man,
And in his humble dwelling, he appears
A Laborer, with moral virtue girt,
With spiritual graces, like a glory, crowned."

"Doubt can be none," the Pastor said, "for whom
This Portraiture is sketched. The Great, the Good,
The Well-beloved, the Fortunate, the Wise,
These Titles Emperors and Chiefs have borne,
Honor assumed or given: and Him, the WONDERFUL
Our simple Shepherds, speaking from the heart,
Deservedly have styled. From his Abode

In a dependent Chapelry, that lies
Behind yon hill, a poor and rugged wild,
Which in his soul he lovingly embraced, —
And, having once espoused, would never quit,
Hither, ere long, that lowly, great, good Man
Will be conveyed. An unelaborate Stone
May cover him; and by its help, perchance,
A century shall hear his name pronounced,
With images attendant on the sound;
Then, shall the slowly gathering twilight close
In utter night; and of his course remain
No cognizable vestiges, no more
Than of this breath, which shapes itself in words
To speak of him, and instantly dissolves.
— Noise is there not enough in doleful war,
But that the heaven-born poet must stand forth,
And lend the echoes of his sacred shell,
To multiply and aggravate the din?
Pangs are there not enough in hopeless love —
And, in requited passion, all too much
Of turbulence, anxiety, and fear —
But that the Minstrel of the rural shade
Must tune his pipe insidiously to nurse
The perturbation in the suffering breast,
And propagate its kind, far as he may?
— Ah, who (and with such rapture as befits
The hallowed theme) will rise and celebrate
The good Man's deeds and purposes; retrace
His struggles, his discomfiture deplore,
His triumphs hail, and glorify his end?
That Virtue, like the fumes and vapory clouds
Through Fancy's heat redounding in the brain,
And like the soft infections of the heart,
By charm of measured words may spread o'er field,
Hamlet, and town; and Piety survive

Upon the lips of Men in hall or bower ;
Not for reproof, but high and warm delight,
And grave encouragement, by song inspired
- Vain thought ! but wherefore murmur or repine ?
The memory of the just survives in Heaven :
And, without sorrow, will this ground receive
That venerable clay. Meanwhile the best
Of what it holds confines us to degrees
In excellence less difficult to reach,
And milder worth : nor need we travel far
From those to whom our last regards were paid,
For such example.

“ Almost at the root
Of that tall Pine, the shadow of whose bare
And slender stem, while here I sit at eve,
Oft stretches tow’rds me, like a long straight path
Traced faintly in the green-sward ; there, beneath
A plain blue Stone, a gentle Dalesman lies,
From whom, in early childhood, was withdrawn
The precious gift of hearing. He grew up
From year to year, in loneliness of soul ;
And this deep mountain Valley was to him
Soundless, with all its streams. The bird of dawn
Did never rouse this Cottager from sleep
With startling summons ; not for his delight
The vernal cuckoo shouted ; not for him
Murmured the laboring bee. When stormy winds
Were working the broad bosom of the lake
Into a thousand thousand sparkling waves,
Rocking the trees, or driving cloud on cloud
Along the sharp edge of yon lofty crags,
The agitated scene before his eye
Was silent as a picture : evermore
Were all things silent, wheresoe’er he moved

Yet, by the solace of his own pure thoughts
Upheld, he duteously pursued the round
Of rural labors; the steep mountain-side
Ascended with his staff and faithful dog;
The plough he guided, and the scythe he swayed,
And the ripe corn before his sickle fell
Among the jocund reapers. For himself,
All watchful and industrious as he was,
He wrought not; neither field nor flock he owned
No wish for wealth had place within his mind;
Nor husband's love, nor farther's hope or care.
Though born a younger Brother, need was none
That from the floor of his paternal home
He should depart, to plant himself anew.
And when, mature in manhood, he beheld
His Parents laid in earth, no loss ensued
Of rights to him; but he remained well pleased,
By the pure bond of independent love
An inmate of a second family,
The fellow-laborer and friend of him
To whom the small inheritance had fallen.
— Nor deem that his mild presence was a weight
That pressed upon his Brother's house, for books
Were ready comrades whom he could not tire, —
Of whose society the blameless Man
Was never satiate. Their familiar voice,
Even to old age, with unabated charm
Beguiled his leisure hours, refreshed his thoughts
Beyond its natural elevation raised
His introverted spirit; and bestowed
Upon his life an outward dignity
Which all acknowledged. The dark winter night,
The stormy day, had each its own resource;
Song of the muses, sage historic tale,
Science severe, or word of Holy Writ

Announcing immortality and joy
To the assembled spirits of the just,
From imperfection and decay secure.
— Thus soothed at home, thus busy in the field,
To no perverse suspicion he gave way,
No languor, peevishness, nor vain complaint:
And they, who were about him, did not fail
In reverence, or in courtesy; they prized
His gentle manners; and his peaceful smiles,
The gleams of his slow-varying countenance,
Were met with answering sympathy and love.

“ At length, when sixty years and five were told,
A slow disease insensibly consumed
The powers of nature: and a few short steps
Of friends and kindred bore him from his home
(Yon Cottage shaded by the woody crags)
To the profounder stillness of the grave.
— Nor was his funeral denied the grace
Of many tears, virtuous and thoughtful grief;
Heart-sorrow rendered sweet by gratitude.
And now that monumental Stone preserves
His name, and unambitiously relates
How long, and by what kindly outward aids,
And in what pure contentedness of mind,
The sad privation was by him endured.
— And yon tall Pine-tree whose composing sound
Was wasted on the good Man's living ear,
Hath now its own peculiar sanctity;
And, at the touch of every wandering breeze,
Murmurs, not idly, o'er his peaceful grave.

“ Soul-cheering Light, most bountiful of Things!
Guide of our way, mysterious Comforter

Whose sacred influence, spread through earth and
heaven,

We all too thanklessly participate,
Thy gifts were utterly withheld from Him
Whose place of rest is near yon ivied Porch.
Yet, of the wild brooks ask if he complained;
Ask of the channelled rivers if they held
A safer, easier, more determined course.
What terror doth it strike into the mind
To think of One, who cannot see, advancing
Toward some precipice's airy brink!
But, timely warned, *He* would have stayed his steps
Protected, say enlightened, by his ear,
And on the very edge of vacancy
Not more endangered than a Man whose eye
Beholds the gulf beneath. No floweret blooms
Throughout the lofty range of these rough hills,
Or in the woods, that could from him conceal
Its birth-place; none whose figure did not live
Upon his touch. The bowels of the earth
Enriched with knowledge his industrious mind;
The ocean paid him tribute from the stores
Lodged in her bosom; and, by science led,
His genius mounted to the plains of Heaven.
—Methinks I see him — how his eye-balls rolled
Beneath his ample brow, in darkness paired, —
But each instinct with spirit: and the frame
Of the whole countenance alive with thought,
Fancy, and understanding; while the voice
Discoursed of natural or moral truth
With eloquence, and such authentic power,
That, in his presence, humbler knowledge stood
Abashed, and tender pity overawed.”

A noble, and, to unreflecting minds.

A marvellous spectacle," the Wanderer said,
 'Beings like these present! But proof abounds
 Upon the earth, that faculties, which seem
 Extinguished, do not, *therefore*, cease to be.
 And to the mind among her powers of sense
 This transfer is permitted, — not alone
 That the bereft their recompense may win;
 But for remoter purposes of love
 And charity; nor last nor least for this,
 That to the imagination may be given
 A type and shadow of an awful truth;
 How, likewise, under sufferance divine,
 Darkness is banished from the realms of Death,
 By man's imperishable spirit, quelled.
 Unto the men who see not as we see
 Futurity was thought, in ancient times,
 To be laid open, and they prophesied.
 And know we not that from the blind have flowed
 The highest, holiest, raptures of the lyre;
 And wisdom married to immortal verse?"

Among the humbler Worthies, at our feet
 Lying insensible to human praise,
 Love, or regret, — *whose* lineaments would next
 Have been portrayed, I guess not! but it chanced
 That, near the quiet church-yard where we sate,
 A Team of horses, with a ponderous freight
 Pressing behind, adown a rugged slope,
 Whose sharp descent confounded their array,
 Came at that moment, ringing noisily.

"Here," said the Pastor, "do we muse, and mourn
 The waste of death; and lo! the giant Oak
 Stretched on his bier — that massy timber wain;
 Nor fail to note the Man who guides the team."

He was a Peasant of the lowest class:
Gray locks profusely round his temples hung
In clustering curls, like ivy, which the oite
Of Winter cannot thin; the fresh air lodged
Within his cheek, as light within a cloud;
And he returned our greeting with a smile.
When he had passed, the Solitary spake:
—“A Man he seems of cheerful yesterdays
And confident to-morrows, — with a face
Not worldly-minded, for it bears too much
Of Nature's impress, gayety and health,
Freedom and hope; but keen, withal, and shrewd.
His gestures note, — and hark! his tones of voice
Are all vivacious as his mien and looks.”

The Pastor answered: — “You have read him well.
Year after year is added to his store
With *silent* increase: summers, winters — past,
Past or to come; yea, boldly might I say,
Ten summers and ten winters of a space
That lies beyond life's ordinary bounds,
Upon his sprightly vigor cannot fix
The obligation of an anxious mind,
A pride in having, or a fear to lose;
Possessed like outskirts of some large Domain,
By any one more thought of than by him
Who holds the land in fee, its careless Lord!
-- Yet is the creature rational — endowed
With foresight; hears, too, every Sabbath day,
The Christian promise with attentive ear
Nor will, I trust, the Majesty of Heaven
Reject the incense offered up by him,
Though of the kind which beasts and birds present
In grove or pasture; cheerfulness of soul,
From trepidation and repining free.

How many scrupulous worshippers fall down
Upon their knees, and daily homage pay
Less worthy, less religious even, than his!

“This qualified respect, the Old Man’s due,
Is paid without reluctance; but in truth,
Said the good Vicar with a fond half-smile,)
‘I feel at times a motion of despite
Towrd’s One, whose bold contrivances and skill,
As you have seen, bear such conspicuous part
In works of havoc; taking from these vales,
One after one, their proudest ornaments.
Full oft his doings leave me to deplore
Tall ash-tree sown by winds, by vapors nursed,
In the dry crannies of the pendent rocks;
Light birch aloft upon the horizon’s edge,
A veil of glory for the ascending moon;
And oak whose roots by noontide dew were damped,
And on whose forehead inaccessible
The raven lodged in safety. Many a Ship
Launched into Morecamb Bay, to *him* hath owed
Her strong knee-timbers, and the mast that bears
The loftiest of her pendants; He, from Park
Or Forest, fetched the enormous axle-tree
That whirls (how slow itself!) ten thousand spindles
And the vast engine laboring in the mine,
Content with meaner prowess, must have lacked
The trunk and body of its marvellous strength,
If his undaunted enterprise had failed
Among the mountain coves.

“Yon household Fir,
A guardian planted to fence off the blast,
But towering high the roof above, as if
Its humble destination were forgot;

That Sycamore, which annually holds
Within its shade, as in a stately tent
On all sides open to the fanning breeze,
A grave assemblage, seated while they shear
The fleece-encumbered flock;—the JOYFUL ELM,
Around whose trunk the Maidens dance in May;—
And the LORD'S OAK;—would plead their several
rights

In vain, if He were master of their fate;
His sentence to the axe would doom them all.
— But, green in age, and lusty as he is,
And promising to keep his hold on earth
Less, as might seem, in rivalry with men
Than with the forest's more enduring growth,
His own appointed hour will come at last;
And, like the haughty Spoilers of the word,
This keen Destroyer, in his turn, must fall.

‘Now from the living pass we once again:
From Age,” the Priest continued, “turn your thoughts
From Age, that often unlamented drops,
And mark that daisied hillock, three spans long!
— Seven lusty Sons sate daily round the board
Of Gold-rill side; and, when the hope had ceased
Of other progeny, a Daughter then
Was given, the crowning bounty of the whole;
And so acknowledged with a tremulous joy
Felt to the centre of that heavenly calm
With which by nature every Mother's Soul
Is stricken, in the moment when her throes
Are ended, and her ears have heard the cry
Which tells her that a living Child is born, —
And she lies conscious in a blissful rest,
That the dread storm is weathered by them both.

“The Father — Him at this unlooked-for gift
A bolder transport seizes. From the side
Of his bright hearth, and from his open door,
Day after day the gladness is diffused
To all that come, and almost all that pass;
Invited, summoned, to partake the cheer
Spread on the never-empty board, and drink
Health and good wishes to his new-born Girl,
From cups replenished by his joyous hand.
— Those seven fair Brothers variously were moved
Each by the thoughts best suited to his years:
But most of all, and with most thankful mind,
The hoary Grandsire felt himself enriched;
A happiness that ebbed not, but remained
To fill the total measure of the soul!
— From the low tenement, his own abode,
Whither, as to a little private cell,
He had withdrawn from bustle, care, and noise,
To spend the Sabbath of old age in peace,
Once every day he duteously repaired
To rock the cradle of the slumbering Babe:
For in that female Infant’s name he heard
The silent name of his departed Wife;
Heart-stirring music! hourly heard that name;
Full blest he was, ‘Another Margaret Green,’
Oft did he say, ‘was come to Gold-rill side.’
— Oh! pang unthought of, as the precious boon
Itself had been unlooked for; — oh! dire stroke
Of desolating anguish for them all!
— Just as the Child could totter on the floor,
And, by some friendly finger’s help upstayed,
Range round the garden walk, while She perchance
Was catching at some novelty of Spring,
Ground-flower, or glossy insect from its cell
Drawn by the sunshine — at that hopeful season

The winds of March, smiting insidiously,
Raised in the tender passage of the throat
Viewless obstruction; whence — all unforewarned,
The Household lost their pride and soul's delight.
— But Time hath power to soften all regrets,
And prayer and thought can bring to worst distress
Due resignation. Therefore, though some tears
Fail not to spring from either Parent's eye
Oft as they hear of sorrow like their own,
Yet this departed Little-one, too long
The innocent trouler of their quiet, sleeps
In what may now be called a peaceful grave.

“On a bright day, the brightest of the year,
These mountains echoed with an unknown sound,
A volley, thrice repeated o'er the Corse
Let down into the hollow of that Grave,
Whose shelving sides are red with naked mould.
Ye Rains of April, duly wet this earth!
Spare, burning Sun of Midsummer, these sods,
That they may knit together, and therewith
Our thoughts unite in kindred quietness!
Nor so the Valley shall forget her loss,
Dear Youth, by young and old alike beloved,
To me as precious as my own! — Green herbs
May creep (I wish that they would softly creep)
Over thy last abode, and we may pass
Reminded less imperiously of thee; —
The ridge itself may sink into the breast
Of earth, the great abyss, and be no more;
Yet shall not thy remembrance leave our hearts,
Thy image disappear!

“The mountain Ash
No eye can overlook, when 'mid a grove

Of yet unfaded trees she lifts her head
Decked with autumnal berries, that outshine
Spring's richest blossoms; and ye may have marked,
By a brook side or solitary tarn,
How she her station doth adorn;—the pool
Glow's at her feet, and all the gloomy rocks
Are brightened round her. In his native Vale
Such and so glorious did this Youth appear:
A sight that kindled pleasure in all hearts
By his ingenious beauty, by the gleam
Of his fair eyes, by his capacious brow,
By all the graces with which Nature's hand
Had lavishly arrayed him. As old Bards
Tell in their idle songs of wandering Gods,
Pan or Apollo, veiled in human form;
Yet, like the sweet-breathed violet of the shade,
Discovered in their own despite to sense
Of Mortals (if such fables without blame
May find chance-mention on this sacred ground)
So, through a simple rustic garb's disguise,
And through the impediment of rural cares,
In him revealed a Scholar's genius shone;
And so, not wholly hidden from men's sight,
In him the spirit of a Hero walked
Our unpretending valley. — How the coit
Whizzed from the Stripling's arm! If touched by him
The inglorious foot-ball mounted to the pitch
Of the lark's flight, — or shaped a rainbow curve,
Aloft, in prospect of the shouting field!
The indefatigable fox had learned
To dread his perseverance in the chase.
With admiration would he lift his eyes
To the wide-ruling eagle, and his hand
Was loth to assault the majesty he loved:
Else had the strongest fastnesses proved weak

To guard the royal brood. The sailing glead,
The wheeling swallow, and the darting snipe,
The sportive sea-gull dancing with the waves,
And cautious water-fowl, from distant climes,
Fixed at their seat, the centre of the Mere,
Were subject to young Oswald's steady aim.

“From Gallia's coast a Tyrant hurled his threats;
Our Country marked the preparation vast
Of hostile Forces; and she called — with voice
That filled her plains, that reached her utmost shores,
And in remotest vales was heard — to Arms!
— Then, for the first time, here you might have seen
The Shepherd's gray to martial scarlet changed,
That flashed uncouthly through the woods and fields
Ten hardy Striplings, all in bright attire,
And graced with shining weapons, weekly marched,
From this lone valley, to a central spot,
Where, in assemblage with the Flower and Choice
Of the surrounding district, they might learn
The rudiments of war; ten — hardy, strong,
And valiant; but young Oswald, like a Chief
And yet a modest Comrade, led them forth
From their shy solitude, to face the world.
With a gay confidence and seemly pride;
Measuring the soil beneath their happy feet
Like Youths released from labor, and yet bound
To most laborious service, though to them
A festival of unencumbered ease;
The inner spirit keeping holiday,
Like vernal ground to sabbath sunshine left.

“Oft have I marked him, at some leisure hour,
Stretched on the grass or seated in the shade
Among his Fellows, while an ample Map

Before their eyes lay carefully outspread,
From which the gallant Teacher would discourse,
Now pointing this way, and now that. — ‘Here flows,
Thus would he say, ‘the Rhine, that famous Stream
Eastward, the Danube tow’rd this inland sea,
A mightier river, winds from realm to realm;—
And, like a serpent, shows his glittering back
Bespotted with innumerable isles:
Here reigns the Russian, there the Turk; observe
His capital city!’ — Thence — along a tract
Of livelier interest to his hopes and fears
His finger moved, distinguishing the spots
Where wide-spread conflict then most fiercely raged
Nor left unstigmatized those fatal Fields
On which the Sons of mighty Germany
Were taught a base submission. — ‘Here behold
A nobler race, the Switzers, and their Land;
Vales deeper far than these of ours, huge woods,
And mountains white with everlasting snow!’
— And, surely, he, that spake with kindling brow
Was a true Patriot, hopeful as the best
Of that young Peasantry, who, in our days,
Have fought and perished for Helvetia’s rights, —
Ah, not in vain! — or those who, in old time,
For work of happier issue, to the side
Of Tell came trooping from a thousand huts,
When he had risen alone! No braver Youth
Descended from Judean heights, to march
With righteous Joshua; or appeared in arms
When grove was felled, and altar was cast down,
And Gideon blew the trumpet, soul-inflamed,
And strong in hatred of idolatry.”

This spoken, from his seat the Pastor rose,
And moved towards the grave; instinctively

His steps we followed; and my voice exclaimed
"Power to the Oppressors of the world is given,
A might of which they dream not. Oh! the curse
To be the Awakener of divinest thoughts,
Father and Founder of exalted deeds,
And to whole nations bound in servile straits
The liberal Donor of capacities
More than heroic! this to be, nor yet
Have sense of one connatural wish, nor yet
Deserve the least return of human thanks;
Winning no recompense but deadly hate
With pity mixed, astonishment with scorn!"

When these involuntary words had ceased,
The Pastor said, "So Providence is served;
The forked weapon of the skies can send
Illumination into deep, dark Holds,
Which the mild sunbeam hath not power to pierce.
Why do ye quake, intimidated Thrones?
For, not unconscious of the mighty debt
Which to outrageous Wrong the Sufferer owes,
Europe, through all her habitable seats,
Is thirsting for *their* overthrow, who still
Exist, as pagan Temples stood of old,
By very horror of their impious rites
Preserved; are suffered to extend their pride,
Like Cedars on the top of Lebanon
Darkening the sun. — But less impatient thoughts,
And love 'all hoping and expecting all,'
This hallowed Grave demands, where rests in peace
A humble Champion of the better Cause;
A Peasant-youth, so call him, for he asked
No higher name; in whom our Country showed,
As in a favorite Son, most beautiful.
In spite of vice, and misery, and disease

Spread with the spreading of her wealthy arts,
England, the ancient and the free, appeared,
In him to stand before my swimming eyes,
Unconquerably virtuous and secure.

— No more of this, lest I offend his dust.
Short was his life, and a brief tale remains.

“ One summer’s day — a day of annual pomp
And solemn chase — from morn to sultry noon
His steps had followed, fleetest of the fleet,
The red-deer driven along its native heights
With cry of hound and horn; and, from that toil
Returned with sinews weakened and relaxed,
This generous Youth, too negligent of self,
Plunged — ’mid a gay and busy throng convened
To wash the fleeces of his Father’s flock —
Into the chilling flood.

“ Convulsions dire
Seized him, that self-same night; and through the space
Of twelve ensuing days his frame was wrenched,
Till nature rested from her work in death.
— To him, thus snatched away, his Comrades paid
A soldier’s honors. At his funeral hour
Bright was the sun, the sky a cloudless blue —
A golden lustre slept upon the hills;
And if by chance a Stranger, wandering there,
From some commanding eminence had looked
Down on this spot, well pleased would he have seen
A glittering Spectacle; but every face
Was pallid, — seldom hath that eye been moist
With tears, that wept not then; nor were the few
Who from their Dwellings came not forth to join
In this sad service, less disturbed than we.
They started at the tributary peal

Of instantaneous thunder, which announced
Through the still air the closing of the Grave;
And distant mountains echoed with a sound
Of lamentation, never heard before!"

The Pastor ceased. — My venerable Friend
Victoriously upraised his clear bright eye;
And, when that eulogy was ended, stood
Enrapt, — as if his inward sense perceived
The prolongation of some still response,
Sent by the ancient Soul of this wide Land
The Spirit of its mountains and its seas,
Its cities, temples, fields, its awful power,
Its rights and virtues — by that Deity
Descending, and supporting his pure heart
With patriotic confidence and joy.
And, at the last of these memorial words,
The pining Solitary turned aside,
Whether through manly instinct to conceal
Tender emotions spreading from the heart
To his worn cheek; or with uneasy shame
For those cold humors of habitual spleen,
That fondly seeking in dispraise of Man
Solace and self-excuse, had sometimes urged
To self-abuse a not ineloquent tongue.
— Right tow'rd the sacred Edifice his steps
Had been directed; and we saw him now
Intent upon a monumental Stone,
Whose uncouth Form was grafted on the wall,
Or rather seemed to have grown into the side
Of the rude Pile; as oft-times trunks of trees,
Where Nature works in wild and craggy spots,
Are seen incorporate with the living rock —
To endure for aye. The Vicar, taking note
Of his employment, with a courteous smile

Exclaimed, "The sagest Antiquarian's eye
That task would foil;" then, letting fall his voice
While he advanced, thus spake: "Tradition tells
That, in Eliza's golden days, a Knight
Came on a war-horse sumptuously attired,
And fixed his home in this sequestered Vale.
'Tis left untold if here he first drew breath,
Or as a Stranger reached this deep recess,
Unknowing and unknown. A pleasing thought
I sometimes entertain, that, haply bound
To Scotland's court in service of his Queen,
Or sent on mission to some northern Chief
Of England's Realm, this Vale he might have seen
With transient observation; and thence caught
An Image fair, which, brightening in his soul
When joy of war and pride of Chivalry
Languished beneath accumulated years,
Had power to draw him from the world — resolved
To make that paradise his chosen home
To which his peaceful Fancy oft had turned.
— Vague thoughts are these; but, if belief may rest
Upon unwritten story fondly traced
From sire to son, in this obscure Retreat
The Knight arrived, with pomp of spear and shield,
And borne upon a Charger covered o'er
With gilded housings. And the lofty Steed —
His sole companion, and his faithful friend,
Whom he, in gratitude, let loose to range
In fertile pasture — was beheld with eyes
Of admiration and delightful awe,
By those untravelled Dalesmen. With less pride,
Yet free from touch of envious discontent,
They saw a Mansion at his bidding rise,
Like a bright star, amid the lowly band
Of their rude Homesteads. Here the Warrior dwelt

And, in that Mansion, Children of his own,
Or Kindred, gathered round him. As a Tree
That falls and disappears, the House is gone;
And, through improvidence or want of love
For ancient worth and honorable things,
The spear and shield are vanished, which the Knight
Hung in his rustic Hall. One ivied arch
Myself have seen, a gateway, last remains
Of that Foundation in domestic care
Raised by his hands. And now no trace is left
Of the mild-hearted Champion, save this Stone,
Faithless memorial! and his family name
Borne by yon clustering cottages, that sprang
From out the ruins of his stately lodge:
These, and the name and title at full length,—
SIR ALFRED IRTHING, with appropriate words
Accompanied, still extant, in a wreath
Or posy — girding round the several fronts
Of three clear-sounding and harmonious bells,
That in the steeple hang, his pious gift.”

“So fails, so languishes, grows dim, and dies,”
The gray-haired Wanderer pensively exclaimed,
“All that this World is proud of. From their spheres
The stars of human glory are cast down;
Perish the roses and the flowers of Kings,
Princes, and Emperors, and the crowns and palms
Of all the Mighty, withered and consumed!
Nor is power given to lowliest Innocence
Long to protect her own. The Man himself
Departs; and soon is spent the Line of those
Who, in the bodily image, in the mind,
In heart or soul, in station or pursuit,
Did most resemble him. Degrees and Ranks.
Fraternities and Orders — heaping high

New wealth upon the burthen of the old,
And placing trust in privilege confirmed
And reconfirmed — are scoffed at with a smile
Of greedy foretaste, from the secret stand
Of Desolation, aimed: to slow decline
These yield, and these to sudden overthrow;
Their virtue, service, happiness, and state,
Expire; and Nature's pleasant robe of green,
Humanity's appointed shroud, enwraps
Their monuments and their memory. The vast **Frame**
Of social Nature changes evermore,
Her organs and her members with decay
Restless, and restless generation, powers
And functions dying and produced at need, —
And by this law the mighty Whole subsists:
With an ascent and progress in the main;
Yet, oh! how disproportioned to the hopes
And expectations of self-flattering minds!
— The courteous Knight, whose bones are here **interred**,
Lived in an age conspicuous as our own
For strife and ferment in the minds of men;
Whence altercation, in the forms of things,
Various and vast. A memorable age!
Which did to him assign a pensive lot —
To linger 'mid the last of those bright Clouds,
That, on the steady breeze of honor, sailed
In long procession calm and beautiful.
He who had seen his own bright Order fade,
And its devotion gradually decline,
(While War, relinquishing the lance and shield,
Her temper changed, and bowed to other laws)
Had also witnessed, in his morn of life,
That violent **Commotion**, which o'erthrew,
In town, and city, and sequestered glen,
Altar, and Cross, and Church of solemn roof,

And old religious House — Pile after Pile ;
 And shook the Tenants out into the fields,
 Like wild Beasts without home ! Their hour was come
 But why no softening thought of gratitude,
 No just remembrance, scruple, or wise doubt ?
 Benevolence is mild ; nor borrows help,
 Save at worst need, from bold impetuous force,
 Fitliest allied to anger and revenge.
 But Human-kind rejoices in the might
 Of Mutability, and airy Hopes,
 Dancing around her, hinder and disturb
 Those meditations of the soul that feed
 The retrospective Virtues. Festive songs
 Break from the maddened Nations at the sight
 Of sudden overthrow ; and cold neglect
 Is the sure consequence of slow decay.
 — Even,” said the Wanderer, “as that courteous Knight,
 Bound by his vow to labor for redress
 Of all who suffer wrong, and to enact
 By sword and lance the law of gentleness,
 (If I may venture of myself to speak,
 Trusting that not incongruously I blend
 Low things with lofty) I too shall be doomed
 To outlive the kindly use and fair esteem
 Of the poor calling which my Youth embraced
 With no unworthy prospect. But enough ;
 — Thoughts crowd upon me — and ’twere seemlier
 now

To stop, and yield our gracious Teacher thanks
 For the pathetic Records which his voice
 Hath here delivered ; words of heartfelt truth,
 Tending to patience when Affliction strikes ;
 To hope and love ; to confident repose
 In God ; and reverence for the dust of Man.”

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE EIGHTH.

THE PARSONAGE.

ARGUMENT.

Pastor's apprehensions that he might have detained his Auditors too long — Invitation to his House — Solitary disinclined to comply — Rallies the Wanderer; and somewhat playfully draws a comparison between his itinerant profession and that of the Knight-errant, which leads to Wanderer's giving an account of changes in the Country from the manufacturing spirit — Favorable effects — The other side of the picture, and chiefly as it has affected the humbler classes — Wanderer asserts the hollowness of all national grandeur if unsupported by moral worth — Gives Instances — Physical science unable to support itself — Lamentations over an excess of manufacturing industry among the humbler Classes of Society — Picture of a Child employed in a Cotton-mill — Ignorance and degradation of Children among the agricultural Population reviewed — Conversation broken off by a renewed Invitation from the Pastor — Path leading to his House — Its appearance described — His Daughter — His Wife — His Son (a Boy) enters with his Companion — Their happy appearance — The Wanderer how affected by the sight of them.

THE pensive Sceptic of the lonely Vale
To those acknowledgments subscribed his own,
With a sedate compliance, which the Priest
Failed not to notice, inly pleased, and said,
'If Ye by whom invited I commenced

These narratives of calm and humble life,
Be satisfied, 'tis well, — the end is gained;
And, in return for sympathy bestowed
And patient listening, thanks accept from me.
— Life, Death, Eternity! momentous themes
Are they — and might demand a Seraph's tongue,
Were they not equal to their own support;
And therefore no incompetence of mine
Could do them wrong. The universal forms
Of human nature, in a Spot like this,
Present themselves at once to all Men's view:
Ye wished for act and circumstance, that make
The Individual known and understood;
And such as my best judgment could select
From what the place afforded have been given,
Though apprehensions crossed me that my zeal
To his might well be linked, who unlocks
A Cabinet with gems or pictures stored,
And draws them forth — soliciting regard
To this, and this, as worthier than the last,
Till the Spectator, who awhile was pleased
More than the Exhibitor himself, becomes
Weary and faint, and longs to be released.
— But let us hence! my Dwelling is in sight,
And there — ”

At this the Solitary shrunk
With backward will; but wanting not address
That inward motion to disguise, he said
To his Compatriot, smiling as he spake;
— “The peaceful Remains of this good Knight
Would be disturbed, I fear, with wrathful scorn
If consciousness could reach him where he lies
That One, albeit of these degenerate times,
Deploring changes past, or dreading change

Foreseen, had dared to couple, even in thought,
The fine Vocation of the sword and lance
With the gross aims and body-bending toil
Of a poor Brotherhood who walk the earth
Pitied, and where they are not known, despised.
— Yet, by the good Knight's leave the two Estates
Are graced with some resemblance. Errant those,
Exiles and Wanderers — and the like are these;
Who, with their burthen, traverse hill and dale,
Carrying relief for Nature's simple wants.
— What though no higher recompense they seek
Than honest maintenance, by irksome toil
Full oft procured, yet Such may claim respect,
Among the Intelligent, for what this course
Enables them to be, and to perform,
Their tardy steps give leisure to observe,
While solitude permits the mind to feel;
Instructs and prompts her to supply defects
By the division of her inward self,
For grateful converse: and to these poor Men
(As I have heard you boast with honest pride)
Nature is bountiful, where'er they go;
Kind Nature's various wealth is all their own.
Versed in the characters of men; and bound,
By ties of daily interest, to maintain
Conciliatory manners and smooth speech;
Such have been, and still are in their degree,
Examples efficacious to refine
Rude intercourse; apt Agents to expel,
By importation of unlooked-for Arts,
Barbarian torpor, and blind prejudice;
Raising, through just gradation, savage life
To rustic, and the rustic to urbane.
— Within their moving magazines is lodged
Power that comes forth to quicken and exalt

Affections seated in the Mother's breast,
And in the Lover's fancy ; and to feed
The sober sympathies of long-tried Friends.
— By these Itinerants, as experienced Men,
Counsel is given ; contention they appease
With gentle language ; in remotest Wilds,
Tears wipe away, and pleasant tidings bring ;
Could the proud quest of Chivalry do more ? ”

“ Happy,” rejoined the Wanderer, “ they who gain
A panegyric from your generous tongue !
But, if to these Wayfarers once pertained
Aught of romantic interest, 'tis gone ;
Their purer service, in this realm at least,
Is past for ever. — An inventive Age
Has wrought, if not with speed of magic, yet
To most strange issues. I have lived to mark
A new and unforeseen Creation rise
From out the labors of a peaceful Land,
Wielding her potent Enginery to frame
And to produce, with appetite as keen
As that of War, which rests not night or day
Industrious to destroy ! With fruitless pains
Might one like me *now* visit many a tract
Which, in his youth, he trod, and trod again,
A lone Pedestrian with a scanty freight,
Wished for, or welcome, wheresoe'er he came,
Among the Tenantry of Thorpe and Vill ;
Or straggling Burgh, of ancient charter proud,
And dignified by battlements and towers
Of some stern Castle, mouldering on the brow
Of a green hill or bank of rugged stream.
The foot-path faintly marked, the horse-track wild
And formidable length of plashy lane,
[Prized avenues ere others had been shaped

Or easier links connecting place with place)
Have vanished, — swallowed up by stately roads
Easy and bold, that penetrate the gloom
Of Britain's farthest Glens. The Earth has lent
Her waters, Air her breezes; and the Sail
Of traffic glides with ceaseless interchange,
Glistening along the low and woody dale,
Or on the naked mountain's lofty side.
Meanwhile, at social Industry's command,
How quick, how vast an increase! From the germ
Of some poor Hamlet, rapidly produced
Here a huge Town, continuous and compact,
Hiding the face of earth for leagues — and there,
Where not a Habitation stood before,
Abodes of men irregularly massed
Like trees in forests, spread through spacious tracts,
O'er which the smoke of unremitting fires
Hangs permanent and plentiful as wreaths
Of vapor glittering in the morning sun.
And, wheresoe'er the Traveller turns his steps,
He sees the barren wilderness erased,
Or disappearing; triumph that proclaims
How much the mild Directress of the plough
Owes to alliance with these new-born Arts!
— Hence is the wide Sea peopled, hence the Shores
Of Britain are resorted to by Ships
Freighted from every climate of the world
With the world's choicest produce. Hence that sum
Of Keels that rest within her crowded ports
Or ride at anchor in her sounds and bays;
That animating spectacle of Sails
Which, through her inland regions, to and fro
Pass with the respirations of the tide,
Perpetual, multitudinous! Finally,
Hence a dread arm of floating Power, a voice

Of Thunder, daunting those who would approach
With hostile purposes the blessed Isle,
Truth's consecrated residence, the seat
Impregnable of Liberty and Peace.

“And yet, O happy Pastor of a Flock
Faithfully watched, and, by that loving care
And Heaven's good providence, preserved from taint!
With You I grieve, when on the darker side
Of this great change I look; and there behold
Such outrage done to Nature as compels
The indignant Power to justify herself;
Yea, to avenge her violated rights,
For England's bane. When soothing darkness spreads
O'er hill and vale,” the Wanderer thus expressed
His recollections, “and the punctual stars,
While all things else are gathering to their homes,
Advance, and in the firmament of heaven
Glitter — but undisturbing, undisturbed;
As if their silent company were charged
With peaceful admonitions for the heart
Of all-beholding Man, earth's thoughtful Lord;
Then, in full many a region, once like this
The assured domain of calm simplicity
And pensive quiet, an unnatural light
Prepared for never-resting Labor's eyes,
Breaks from a many-windowed Fabric huge,
And at the appointed hour a bell is heard,
Of harsher import than the Curfew-knoll
That spake the Norman Conqueror's stern behest —
A local summons to unceasing toil!
Disgorged are now the ministers of day;
And, as they issue from the illumined Pile,
A fresh Band meets them, at the crowded door —
And in the courts — and where the rumbling Stream,

That turns the multitude of dizzy wheels,
Glares, like a troubled Spirit, in its bed
Among the rocks below. Men, Maidens, Youths,
Mother, and little Children, Boys and Girls,
Enter, and each the wonted task resumes
Within this Temple, where is offered up
To Gain—the master Idol of the Realm—
Perpetual sacrifice. Even thus of old
Our Ancestors, within the still domain
Of vast Cathedral or Conventual Church,
Their vigils kept; where tapers day and night
On the dim altar burned continually,
In token that the House was evermore
Watching to God. Religious Men were they;
Nor would their Reason, tutored to aspire
Above this transitory world, allow
That there should pass a moment of the year,
When in their land the Almighty Service ceased.

“Triumph who will in these profaner rites
Which We, a generation self-extolled,
As zealously perform! I cannot share
His proud complacency; yet I exult,
Casting reserve away, exult to see
An Intellectual mastery exercised
O'er the blind Elements; a purpose given,
A perseverance fed; almost a soul
Imparted—to brute Matter. I rejoice,
Measuring the force of those gigantic powers,
That by the thinking Mind have been compelled
To serve the will of feeble-bodied Man.
For with the sense of admiration blends
The animating hope that time may come
When, strengthened, yet not dazzled, by the might
Of this dominion over Nature gained,

Men of all lands shall exercise the same
In due proportion to their Country's need ;
Learning, though late, that all true glory rests
All praise, all safety, and all happiness,
Upon the moral law. Egyptian Thebes,
Tyre by the margin of the sounding waves,
Palmyra central in the Desert, fell ;
And the Arts died by which they had been raised.
— Call Archimedes from his buried Tomb
Upon the plain of vanished Syracuse,
And feelingly the Sage shall make report
How insecure, how baseless in itself,
Is the Philosophy, whose sway depends
On mere material instruments ; — how weak
Those Arts, and high Inventions, if unpropped
By Virtue. He with sighs of pensive grief,
Amid his calm abstractions, would admit
That not the slender privilege is theirs
To save themselves from blank forgetfulness ! ”

When from the Wanderer's lips these words had fallen
I said, “ And, did in truth these vaunted Arts
Possess such privilege, how could we escape
Regret and painful sadness, who revere,
And would preserve as things above all price.
The old domestic morals of the land,
Her simple manners, and the stable worth
That dignified and cheered a low estate ?
Oh ! where is now the character of peace,
Society, and order, and chaste love,
And honest dealing, and untainted speech,
And pure good-will, and hospitable cheer ;
That made the very thought of Country-life
A thought of refuge, for a Mind detained
Reluctantly amid the bustling crowd ?

Where now the beauty of the Sabbath, kept
With conscientious reverence, as a day
By the Almighty Lawgiver pronounced
Holy and blest? and where the winning grace
Of all the lighter ornaments attached
To time and season, as the year rolled round?"

"Fled!" was the Wanderer's passionate response,
"Fled utterly! or only to be traced
In a few fortunate Retreats like this;
Which I behold with trembling, when I think
What lamentable change, a year — a month —
May bring; that Brook converting as it runs
Into an Instrument of deadly bane
For those, who, yet untempted to forsake
The simple occupations of their Sires,
Drink the pure water of its innocent stream
With lip almost as pure. Domestic bliss,
(Or call it comfort, by a humbler name,)
How art thou blighted for the poor Man's heart
Lo! in such neighborhood, from morn to eve,
'The Habitations empty! or perchance
The Mother left alone, — no helping hand
To rock the cradle of her peevish babe;
No daughters round her, busy at the wheel,
Or in dispatch of each day's little growth
Of household occupation; no nice arts
Of needle-work; no bustle at the fire,
Where once the dinner was prepared with pride;
Nothing to speed the day, or cheer the mind;
Nothing to praise, to teach, or to command
— The Father, if perchance he still retain
His old employments, goes to field or wood,
No longer led or followed by the Sons;
Idlers perchance they were, — but in *his* sight.

Breathing fresh air, and treading the green earth;
Till their short holiday of childhood ceased,
Ne'er to return! That birthright now is lost.
Economists will tell you that the State
Thrives by the forfeiture — unfeeling thought,
And false as monstrous! Can the Mother thrive
By the destruction of her innocent Sons?
In whom a premature Necessity
Blocks out the forms of Nature, preconsumes
The reason, famishes the heart, shuts up
The Infant Being in itself, and makes
Its very spring a season of decay!
The lot is wretched, the condition sad,
Whether a pining discontent survive,
And thirst for change; or habit hath subdued
The soul deprest, dejected — even to love
Of her dull tasks, and close captivity.
— Oh, banish far such wisdom as condemns
A native Briton to these inward chains,
Fixed in his soul, so early and so deep,
Without his own consent, or knowledge, fixed!
He is a Slave to whom release comes not,
And cannot come. The Boy, where'er he turns
Is still a prisoner; when the wind is up
Among the clouds and in the ancient woods;
Or when the sun is shining in the east,
Quiet and calm. Behold him — in the school
Of his attainments? no; but with the air
Fanning his temples under heaven's blue arch.
His raiment, whitened o'er with cotton flakes,
Or locks of wool, announces whence he comes.
Creeping his gait and cowering — his lip pale —
His respiration quick and audible;
And scarcely could you fancy that a gleam
From out those languid eyes could break, or blush

Mantle upon his cheek. Is this the form,
Is that the countenance, and such the port,
Of no mean being? One who should be clothed
With dignity befitting his proud hope;
Who, in his very childhood, should appear
Sublime — from present purity and joy!
The limbs increase, but liberty of mind
Is gone for ever; this organic Frame,
So joyful in her motions, is become
Dull, to the joy of her own motions dead;
And even the Touch, so exquisitely poured
Through the whole body, with a languid Wil.
Performs her functions rarely competent
To impress a vivid feeling on the mind
Of what there is delightful in the breeze.
The gentle visitations of the sun,
Or lapse of liquid element — by hand,
Or foot, or lip, in summer's warmth — perceived.
— Can hope look forward to a manhood raised
On such foundations?"

"Hope is none for him!"

The pale Recluse indignantly exclaimed,
"And tens of thousands suffer wrong as deep.
Yet be it asked, in justice to our age,
If there were not, before those Arts appeared,
These structures rose, commingling old and young,
And unripe sex with sex, for mutual taint;
Then, if there were not, in our far-famed Isle,
Multitudes, who from infancy had breathed
Air unimprisoned, and had lived at large;
Yet walked beneath the sun, in human shape,
As abject, as degraded? At this day,
Who shall enumerate the crazy huts
And tottering hovels, whence do issue forth
A ragged Offspring, with their own blanched hair

Crowned like the image of fantastic Fear;
Or wearing, we might say, in that white growth
An ill-adjusted turban, for defence
Or fierceness, wreathed around their sun-burnt brows,
By savage Nature's unassisted care.
Naked, and coloured like the soil, the feet
On which they stand; as if thereby they drew
Some nourishment, as Trees do by their roots.
From Earth, the common Mother of us all.
Figure and mien, complexion and attire,
Are leagued to strike dismay, but outstretched hand
And whining voice denote them Supplicants
For the least boon that pity can bestow.
Such on the breast of darksome heaths are found;
And with their Parents dwell upon the skirts
Of furze-clad commons; such are born and reared
At the mine's mouth, beneath impending rocks,
Or in the chambers of some natural cave;
And where their Ancestors erected huts,
For the convenience of unlawful gain,
In forest purlieus; and the like are bred,
All England through, where nooks and slips of ground,
Purloined, in times less jealous than our own,
From the green margin of the public way,
A residence afford them, 'mid the bloom
And gayety of cultivated fields.
—Such (we will hope the lowest in the scale)
Do I remember oft-times to have seen
'Mid Buxton's dreary heights. Upon the watch,
'Till the swift vehicle approach, they stand;
Then, following closely with the cloud of dust,
An uncouth feat exhibit, and are gone
Heels over head, like Tumblers on a stage.
—Up from the ground they snatch the copper coin
And, on the freight of merry Passengers

Fixing a steady eye, maintain their speed ;
And spin — and pant — and overhead again,
Wild Pursuivants ! until their breath is lost,
Or bounty tires — and every face that smiled
Encouragement, hath ceased to look that way.
— But, like the Vagrants of the Gipsy tribe.
These, bred to little pleasure in themselves,
Are profitless to others. Turn we then
To Britons born and bred within the pale
Of civil polity, and early trained
To earn, by wholesome labor in the field,
The bread they eat. A sample should I give
Of what this stock produces to enrich
The tender age of life, ye would exclaim,
'Is this the whistling Plough-boy whose shrill notes
Impart new gladness to the morning air ?'
Forgive me if I venture to suspect
That many, sweet to hear of in soft verse,
Are of no finer frame : — his joints are stiff ;
Beneath a cumbrous frock, that to the knees
Invests the thriving Churl, his legs appear,
Fellows to those that lustily upheld
The wooden stools for everlasting use,
Whereon our Fathers sate. And mark his brow !
Under whose shaggy canopy are set
Two eyes, not dim, but of a healthy stare ;
Wide, sluggish, blank, and ignorant, and strange ;
Proclaiming boldly that they never drew
A look or motion of intelligence
From infant conning of the Christ-cross-row,
Or puzzling through a Primer, line by line,
Till perfect mastery crown the pains at last.
— What kindly warmth from touch of fostering hand
What penetrating power of sun or breeze,
Shall e'er dissolve the crust wherein his soul

Sleeps, like a caterpillar sheathed in ice?
This torpor is no pitiable work
Of modern ingenuity; no Town
Nor crowded City may be taxed with aught
Of sottish vice or desperate breach of law,
To which in after years he may be roused.
— This Boy the Fields produce: his spade and hoe —
The Carter's whip that on his shoulder rests
In air high-towering with a boorish pomp,
The sceptre of his sway; his Country's name,
Her equal rights, her churches, and her schools —
What have they done for him? And, let me ask,
For tens of thousands uninformed as he?
In brief, what liberty of mind is here?"

This ardent sally pleased the mild good Man,
To whom the appeal couched in its closing words
Was pointedly addressed; and to the thoughts
That, in assent or opposition, rose
Within his mind, he seemed prepared to give
Prompt utterance; but, rising from our seat,
The hospitable Vicar interposed
With invitation urgently renewed.
— We followed, taking as he led, a Path
Along a hedge of hollies, dark and tall,
Whose flexile boughs, descending with a weight
Of leafy spray, concealed the stems and roots
That gave them nourishment. When frosty winds
Howl from the north, what kindly warmth, methought
Is here, how grateful this impervious screen!
Not shaped by simple wearing of the foot
On rural business passing to and fro,
Was the commodious Walk; a careful hand
Had marked the line, and strewn the surface o'er
With pure cerulean gravel, from the heights

Fetch'd by the neighboring brook. Across the Vale
The stately Fence accompanied our steps;
And thus the Pathway, by perennial green
Guarded and graced, seemed fashioned to unite,
As by a beautiful yet solemn chain,
The Pastor's Mansion with the House of Prayer.

Like Image of solemnity, conjoined
With feminine allurements soft and fair,
The Mansion's self displayed; — a reverend Pile
With bold projections and recesses deep;
Shadowy, yet gay and lightsome as it stood
Fronting the noontide Sun. We paused to admire
The pillared Porch, elaborately embossed;
The low wide windows with their mullions old;
The cornice richly fretted, of gray stone;
And that smooth slope from which the Dwelling rose
By beds and banks Arcadian of gay flowers
And flowering shrubs, protected and adorned;
Profusion bright! and every flower assuming
A mere than natural vividness of hue,
From unaffected contrast with the gloom
Of sober cypress, and the darker foil
Of yew, in which survived some traces, here
Not unbecoming, of grotesque device
And uncouth fancy. From behind the roof
Rose the slim ash and massy sycamore,
Blending their diverse foliage with the green
Of ivy, flourishing and thick, that clasped
The huge round chimneys, harbor of delight
For wren and redbreast, — where they sit and sing
Their slender ditties when the trees are bare.
Nor must I leave untouched (the picture else
Were incomplete) a relique of old times
Happily spared, a little Gothic niche

Of nicest workmanship; that once had held
The sculptured Image of some Pation Saint,
Or of the Blessed Virgin, looking down
On all who entered those religious doors
But lo! where from the rocky garden Mount
Crowned by its antique summer-house — descends,
Light as the silver fawn, a radiant Girl;
For she hath recognized her honored Friend,
The Wanderer ever welcome! A prompt kiss
The gladsome Child bestows at his request;
And, up the flowery lawn as we advanced,
Hangs on the Old Man with a happy look,
And with a pretty restless hand of love.
— We enter — by the Lady of the Place
Cordially greeted. Graceful was her port.
A lofty stature undepressed by Time,
Whose visitation had not wholly spared
The finer lineaments of form and face;
To that complexion brought which prudence trusts in
And wisdom loves. — But when a stately Ship
Sails in smooth weather by the placid coast
On homeward voyage, what — if wind and wave
And hardship undergone in various climes,
Have caused her to abate the virgin pride,
And that full trim of inexperienced hope
With which she left her haven — not for this,
Should the sun strike her, and the impartial breeze
Play on her streamers, fails she to assume
Brightness and touching beauty of her own,
That charm all eyes. So bright, so fair, appeared
This goodly Matron, shining in the beams
Of unexpected pleasure. Soon the board
Was spread, and we partook a plain repast.

Here, resting in cool shelter, we beguiled

The mid-day hours with desultory talk;
From trivial themes to general argument
Passing, as accident or fancy led,
Or courtesy prescribed. While question rose
And answer flowed, the fetters of reserve
Dropping from every mind, the Solitary
Resumed the manners of his happier days;
And, in the various conversation, bore
A willing, nay, at times, a forward part;
Yet with the grace of one who in the world
Had learned the art of pleasing, and had now
Occasion given him to display his skill,
Upon the steadfast vantage ground of truth
He gazed with admiration unsuppressed
Upon the landscape of the sun-bright vale,
Seen, from the shady room in which we sate,
In softened perspective; and more than once
Praised the consummate harmony serene
Of gravity and elegance — diffused
Around the Mansion and its whole domain;
Not, doubtless, without help of female taste
And female care — “A blessed lot is yours!”
The words escaped his lip with a tender sigh
Breathed over them; but suddenly the door
Flew open, and a pair of lusty Boys
Appeared — confusion checking their delight.
— Not Brothers they in feature or attire,
But fond Companions, so I guessed, in field,
And by the river's margin — whence they come,
Anglers elated with unusual spoil.
One bears a willow-pannier on his back,
The Boy of plainer garb, whose blush survives
More deeply tinged. Twin might the other be
To that fair Girl who from the garden Mount
Bounded — triumphant entry this for him!

Between his hands he holds a smooth blue stone,
On whose capacious surface see outspread
Large store of gleaming crimson-spotted trouts;
Ranged side by side, and lessening by degrees
Up to the Dwarf that tops the pinnacle.
Upon the Board he lays the sky-blue stone
With its rich freight;—their number he proclaims;
Tells from what pool the noblest had been dragged
And where the very monarch of the brook,
After long struggle, had escaped at last—
Stealing alternately at them and us
(As doth his Comrade too) a look of pride
And, verily, the silent Creatures made
A splendid sight, together thus exposed;
Dead—but not sullied or deformed by Death,
That seemed to pity what he could not spare.

But O, the animation in the mien
Of those two Boys! Yea, in the very words
With which the young Narrator was inspired,
When, as our questions led, he told at large
Of that day's prowess! Him might I compare
His look, tones, gestures, eager eloquence,
To a bold Brook that splits for better speed,
And, at the self-same moment, works its way
Through many channels, ever and anon
Parted and reunited: his Compeer
To the still Lake, whose stillness is to sight
As beautiful, as grateful to the mind.
—But to what object shall the lovely Girl
Be likened? She whose countenance and air
Unite the graceful qualities of both.
Even as she shares the pride and joy of both.

My gray-haired Friend was moved; his vivid eye

Glistened with tenderness; his Mind, I knew,
Was full; and had, I doubted not, returned,
Upon this impulse, to the theme erewhile
Abruptly broken off. The ruddy Boys
Withdrew, on summons to their well-earned meal;
And He — (to whom all tongues resigned their rights
With willingness, to whom the general ear
Listened with readier patience than to strain
Of music, lute or harp, — a long delight
That ceased not when his voice had ceased) as One
Who from truth's central point serenely views
The compass of his argument — began
Mildly, and with a clear and steady tone.

THE EXCURSION.

BOOK THE NINTH.

DISCOURSE OF THE WANDERER, AND AN EVENING VISIT TO THE LAKE.

ARGUMENT.

Wanderer asserts that an active principle pervades the Universe — Its noblest seat, the human soul — How lively this principle is in Childhood — Hence the delight in Old Age of looking back upon Childhood — The dignity, powers, and privileges of Age asserted — These not to be looked for generally but under a just government — Right of a human Creature to be exempt from being considered as a mere Instrument — Vicious inclinations are best kept under by giving good ones an opportunity to show themselves — The condition of multitudes deplored, from want of due respect to this truth on the part of their superiors in society. — Former conversation recurred to, and the Wanderer's opinion set in a clearer light — Genuine principles of equality — Truth placed within reach of the humblest — Happy state of the two Boys again adverted to — Earnest wish expressed for a System of National Education established universally by Government — Glorious effects of this foretold — Wanderer breaks off — Walk to the Lake -- Embark — Description of scenery and amusements — Grand spectacle from the side of a hill — Address of Priest to the Supreme Being — In the course of which he contrasts with ancient Barbarism the present appearance of the scene before him — The change ascribed to Christianity — Apostrophe to his Flock, living and dead — Gratitude to the Almighty — Return over the Lake — Parting with the Solitary — Under what circumstances.

“To every Form of being is assigned,”
Thus calmly spake the venerable Sage,
“An *active* principle: — howe’er removed
From sense and observation, it subsists
In all things, in all natures, in the stars
Of azure heaven, the unenduring clouds,
In flower and tree, in every pebbly stone
That paves the brooks, the stationary rocks,
The moving waters, and the invisible air.
Whate’er exists hath properties that spread
Beyond itself, communicating good,
A simple blessing, or with evil mixed:
Spirit that knows no insulated spot,
No chasm, no solitude; from link to link
It circulates, the Soul of all the Worlds.
This is the freedom of the Universe;
Unfolded still the more, more visible,
The more we know; and yet is revered least,
And least respected, in the human Mind,
Its most apparent home. The food of hope
Is meditated action; robbed of this
Her sole support, she languishes and dies.
We perish also; for we live by hope
And by desire; we see by the glad light,
And breathe the sweet air of futurity,
And so we live, or else we have no life.
‘To-morrow — nay, perchance this very hour, —
(For every moment hath its own to-morrow!)
Those blooming Boys, whose hearts are almost sick
With present triumph, will be sure to find
A field before them freshened with the dew
Of other expectations; — in which course
Their happy year spins round. The youth obeys
A like glad impulse; and so moves the Man
‘Mid all his apprehensions, cares, and fears, —

Or so he ought to move. Ah! why in age
Do we revert so fondly to the walks
Of Childhood — but that there the Soul discerns
The dear memorial footsteps unimpaired
Of her own native vigor — thence can hear
Reverberations; and a choral song,
Commingling with the incense that ascends
Undaunted, tow'rd the imperishable heavens,
From her own lonely altar? Do not think
That Good and Wise ever will be allowed,
Though strength decay, to breathe in such estate
As shall divide them wholly from the stir
Of hopeful nature. Rightly is it said
That Man descends into the VALE of years;
Yet have I thought that we might also speak,
And not presumptuously, I trust, of Age,
As of a final EMINENCE, though bare
In aspect and forbidding, yet a Point
On which 'tis not impossible to sit
In awful sovereignty — a place of power —
A Throne, that may be likened unto his,
Who, in some placid day of summer, looks
Down from a mountain-top, — say one of those
High Peaks, that bound the vale where now we are
Faint, and diminished to the gazing eye,
Forest and field, and hill and dale appear,
With all the shapes upon their surface spread:
But, while the gross and visible frame of things
Relinquishes its hold upon the sense,
Yea, almost on the Mind herself, and seems
All unsubstantialized, — how loud the voice
Of waters, with invigorated peal
From the full River in the vale below,
Ascending! For on that superior height
Who sits, is disencumbered from the press

Of near obstructions, and is privileged
To breathe in solitude above the host
Of ever-humming insects, 'mid thin air
That suits not them. The murmur of the leaves
Many and idle, visits not his ear;
This he is freed from, and from thousand notes
Not less unceasing, not less vain than these, —
By which the finer passages of sense
Are occupied; and the Soul, that would incline
To listen, is prevented or deterred.

“And may it not be hoped, that, placed by Age
In like removal, tranquil though severe,
We are not so removed for utter loss;
But for some favor, suited to our need?
What more than that the severing should confer
Fresh power to commune with the invisible world,
And hear the mighty stream of tendency
Uttering, for elevation of our thought,
A clear sonorous voice, inaudible
To the vast multitude; whose doom it is
To run the giddy round of vain delight,
Or fret and labor on the Plain below.

“But, if to such sublime ascent the hopes
Of Man may rise, as to a welcome close
And termination of his mortal course,
Them only can such hope inspire whose minds
Have not been starved by absolute neglect;
Nor bodies crushed by unremitting toil;
To whom kind Nature, therefore, may afford
Proof of the sacred love she bears for all;
Whose birthright Reason, therefore, may ensure.
For me, consulting what I feel within,

In times when most existence with herself
Is satisfied, I cannot but believe,
That, far as kindly Nature hath free scope
And Reason's sway predominates, even so far,
Country, society, and time itself,
That saps the Individual's bodily frame,
And lays the generations low in dust,
Do, by the Almighty Ruler's grace, partake
Of one maternal spirit, bringing forth
And cherishing, with ever-constant love,
That tires not, nor betrays. Our Life is turned
Out of her course, wherever Man is made
An offering, or a sacrifice, a tool
Or implement, a passive Thing employed
As a brute mean, without acknowledgment
Of common right or interest in the end;
Used or abused, as selfishness may prompt.
Say, what can follow for a rational Soul
Perverted thus, but weakness in all good
And strength in evil? Hence an after-call
For chastisement, and custody, and bonds,
And oft-times Death, avenger of the past,
And the sole guardian in whose hands we dare
Entrust the future. Not for these sad issues
Was Man created; but to obey the law
Of life, and hope, and action. And 'tis known
That when we stand upon our native soil,
Unelbowed by such objects as oppress
Our active powers, those powers themselves become
Strong to subvert our noxious qualities:
They sweep distemper from the busy day,
And make the Chalice of the big round Year
Run o'er with gladness; whence the Being moves
In beauty through the world; and all who see
Bless him, rejoicing in his neighborhood."

• Then," said the Solitary, "by what force
Of language shall a feeling Heart express
Her sorrow for that multitude in whom
We look for health from seeds that have been sown
In sickness, and for increase in a power
That works but by extinction? On themselves
They cannot lean, nor turn to their own hearts
To know what they must do; their wisdom is
To look into the eyes of others, thence
To be instructed what they must avoid:
Or rather let us say, how least observed,
How with most quiet and most silent death,
With the least taint and injury to the air
The Oppressor breathes, their human Form divine,
And their immortal Soul, may waste away."

The Sage rejoined, "I thank you—you have spared
My voice the utterance of a keen regret,
A wide compassion which with you I share.
When, heretofore, I placed before your sight
A Little-one, subjected to the Arts
Of modern ingenuity, and made
The senseless member of a vast machine,
Serving as doth a spindle or a wheel;
Think not that, pitying him, I could forget
The rustic Boy, who walks the fields, untaught:
The slave of ignorance, and oft of want,
And miserable hunger. Much, too much
Of this unhappy lot, in early youth
We both have witnessed, lot which I myself
Shared, though in mild and merciful degree:
Yet was the mind to hindrances exposed,
Through which I struggled, not without distress
And sometimes injury, like a Lamb enthralled

'Mid thorns and brambles; or a Bird that breaks
Through a strong net, and mounts upon the wind,
Though with her plumes impaired. If they, whose souls
Should open while they range the richer fields
Of merry England, are obstructed less
By indigence, their ignorance is not less,
Nor less to be deplored. For who can doubt
That tens of thousands at this day exist
Such as the Boy you painted, lineal Heirs
Of those who once were Vassals of her soil,
Following its fortunes like the beasts or trees
Which it sustained. But no one takes delight
In this oppression; none are proud of it;
It bears no sounding name, nor ever bore;
A standing grievance, an indigenous vice
Of every country under heaven. My thoughts
Were turned to evils that are new and chosen,
A Bondage lurking under shape of good, —
Arts, in themselves beneficent and kind,
But all too fondly followed and too far;
To Victims, which the merciful can see
Nor think that they are Victims; turned to wrongs
By Women, who have Children of their own,
Beheld without compassion — yea, with praise!
I spake of mischief by the wise diffused
With gladness, thinking that the more it spreads
The healthier, the securer, we become;
Delusion which a moment may destroy!
Lastly, I mourned for those whom I had seen
Corrupted and cast down, on favored ground,
Where circumstance and nature had combined
To shelter innocence, and cherish love;
Who, but for this intrusion, would have lived,
Possessed of health, and strength, and peace of mind
Thus would have lived, or never have been born.

' Alas! what differs more than man from man?
And whence that difference? whence but from himself?
For see the the universal Race endowed
With the same upright form! The sun is fixed,
And the infinite magnificence of heaven,
Fixed within reach of every human eye;
The sleepless Ocean murmurs for all ears;
The vernal field infuses fresh delight
Into all hearts. Throughout the world of sense,
Even as an object is sublime or fair,
That object is laid open to the view
Without reserve or veil; and as a power
Is salutary, or an influence sweet,
Are each and all enabled to perceive
That power, that influence, by impartial law.
• Gifts nobler are vouchsafed alike to all;
Reason, — and, with that reason, smiles and tears,
Imagination, freedom in the will,
Conscience to guide and check; and death to be
Foretasted, immortality presumed.
Strange, then, nor less than monstrous might be deemed
The failure, if the Almighty, to this point
Liberal and undistinguishing, should hide
The excellence of moral qualities
From common understanding; leaving truth
And virtue, difficult, abstruse, and dark;
Hard to be won, and only by a few;
Strange, should He deal herein with nice respects
And frustrate all the rest! Believe it not:
The primal duties shine aloft — like stars;
The charities that soothe, and heal, and bless,
Are scattered at the feet of Man — like flowers.
The generous inclination, the just rule,
Kind wishes, and good actions, and pure thoughts --
No mystery is here; no special boon

For high and not for low, for proudly graced
And not for meek of heart. The smoke ascends
To heaven as lightly from the Cottage hearth
As from the haughty palace. He, whose soul
Ponders this true equality, may walk
The fields of earth with gratitude and hope,
Yet, in that meditation, will he find
Motive to sadder grief, as we have found, —
Lamenting ancient virtues overthrown.
And for the injustice grieving, that hath made
So wide a difference betwixt Man and Man.

“But let us rather turn our gladdened thoughts
Upon the brighter scene. How blest that Pair
Of blooming Boys (whom we behold even now)
Blest in their several and their common lot!
A few short hours of each returning day
The thriving Prisoners of their Village school.
And thence let loose, to seek their pleasant homes
Or range the grassy lawn in vacancy,
To breathe and to be happy, run and shout
Idle, — but no delay, no harm, no loss;
For every genial Power of heaven and earth,
Through all the seasons of the changeful year,
Obsequiously doth take upon herself
To labor for them; bringing each in turn
The tribute of enjoyment, knowledge, health,
Beauty, or strength! Such privilege is theirs,
Granted alike in the outset of their course
To both; and, if that partnership must cease,
I grieve not,” to the Pastor here he turned,
“Much as I glory in that Child of yours,
Repine not, for his Cottage-comrade, whom
Belike no higher destiny awaits
Than the old hereditary wish fulfilled,

The wish for liberty to live — content
With what Heaven grants, and die — in peace of mind,
Within the bosom of his native Vale.
At least, whatever fate the noon of life
Reserves for either, this is sure, that both
Have been permitted to enjoy the dawn;
Whether regarded as a jocund time,
That in itself may terminate, or lead
In course of nature to a sober eve.
Both have been fairly dealt with; looking back
They will allow that justice has in them
Been shown — alike to body and to mind."

He paused, as if revolving in his soul
Some weighty matter, then, with fervent voice
And an impassioned majesty, exclaimed,
"O for the coming of that glorious time
When, prizing knowledge as her noblest wealth
And best protection, this Imperial Realm,
While she exacts allegiance, shall admit
An obligation, on her part, to *teach*
Them who are born to serve her and obey;
Binding herself by Statute to secure
For all the Children whom her soil maintains
The rudiments of Letters, and inform
The mind with moral and religious truth,
Both understood, and practised, — so that none,
However destitute, be left to droop
By timely culture unsustained; or run
Into a wild disorder; or be forced
To drudge through weary life without the aid
Of intellectual implements and tools;
A savage Horde among the civilized,
A servile Band among the lordly free!
This sacred right, the lisping Babe proclaims

To be inherent in him, by Heaven's will
For the protection of his innocence ;
And the rude Boy, — who, having overpast
The sinless age, by conscience is enrolled,
Yet mutinously knits his angry brow,
And lifts his wilful hand on mischief bent,
Or turns the godlike faculty of speech
To impious use — by process indirect
Declares his due, while he makes known his need.
— This sacred right is fruitlessly announced,
This universal plea in vain addressed,
To eyes and ears of Parents who themselves
Did, in the time of their necessity,
Urge it in vain ; and, therefore, like a prayer
That from the humblest floor ascends to heaven,
It mounts to reach the State's parental ear ;
Who, if indeed she own a Mother's heart,
And be not most unfeelingly devoid
Of gratitude to Providence, will grant
The unquestionable good ; which England, safe
From interference of external force,
May grant at leisure ; without risk incurred
That what in wisdom for herself she doth,
Others shall e'er be able to undo.

“Look ! and behold, from Calpe's sunburnt cliffs
To the flat margin of the Baltic sea,
Long-reverenced Titles cast away as weeds ;
Laws overturned ; — and Territory split,
Like fields of ice rent by the polar wind,
And forced to join in less obnoxious shapes,
Which, ere they gain consistence, by a gust
Of the same breath are shattered and destroyed.
Meantime the Sovereignty of these fair Isles
Remains entire and indivisible .

And, if that ignorance were removed, which breeds
Within the compass of their several shores
Dark discontent, or loud commotion, each
Might still preserve the beautiful repose
Of heavenly Bodies shining in their spheres.
— The discipline of slavery is unknown
Amongst us, — hence the more do we require
The discipline of virtue; order else
Cannot subsist, nor confidence, nor peace.
Thus duties, rising out of good possessed,
And prudent caution needful to avert
Impending evil, equally require
That the whole people should be taught and trained
So shall licentiousness and black resolve
Be rooted out, and virtuous habits take
Their place; and genuine piety descend,
Like an inheritance, from age to age.

“ With such foundations laid, avert the fear
Of numbers crowded on their native soil,
To the prevention of all healthful growth
Through mutual injury! Rather in the law
Of increase and the mandate from above
Rejoice! — and Ye have special cause for joy.
— For, as the element of air affords
An easy passage to the industrious bees
Fraught with their burthens; and a way as smooth
For those ordained to take their sounding flight
From the thronged hive, and settle where they list
In fresh abodes, their labor to renew;
So the wide waters, open to the power,
The will, the instincts, and appointed needs
Of Britain, do invite her to cast off
Her swarms, and in succession send them forth;

Bound to establish new communities
On every shore whose aspect favors hope
Or bold adventure ; promising to skill
And perseverance their deserved reward.
— Yes," he continued, kindling as he spake.
"Change wide, and deep, and silently performed
This Land shall witness ; and as days roll on,
Earth's universal Frame shall feel the effect
Even till the smallest habitable Rock,
Beaten by lonely billows, hear the songs
Of humanized Society ; and bloom
With civil arts, that send their fragrance forth,
A grateful tribute to all-ruling Heaven.
From Culture, unexclusively bestowed
On Albion's noble Race in freedom born,
Expect these mighty issues ; from the pains
And faithful care of unambitious Schools
Instructing simple Childhood's ready ear :
Thence look for these magnificent results !
Vast the circumference of hope — and Ye
Are at its centre, British Lawgivers ;
Ah ! sleep not there in shame ! Shall Wisdom's voice
From out the bosom of these troubled Times
Repeat the dictates of her calmer mind,
And shall the venerable Halls ye fill
Refuse to echo the sublime decree ?
Trust not to partial care a general good ;
Transfer not to futurity a work
Of urgent need. — Your Country must complete
Her glorious destiny. — Begin even now,
Now, when Oppression, like the Egyptian plague
Of darkness, stretched o'er guilty Europe, makes
The brightness more conspicuous, that invests
The happy Island where ye think and act ;
Now, when Destruction is a prime pursuit,

Show to the wretched Nations for what end
The Powers of civil Polity were given!"

Abruptly here, but with a graceful air,
The Sage broke off. No sooner had he ceased
Than, looking forth, the gentle Lady said,
"Behold the shades of afternoon have fallen
Upon this flowery slope; and see — beyond —
The Lake, though bright, is of a placid blue;
As if preparing for the peace of evening.
How temptingly the Landscape shines! — The air
Breathes invitation; easy is the walk
To the Lake's margin, where a boat lies moored
Beneath her sheltering tree." — Upon this hint
We rose together; all were pleased — but most
The beauteous Girl, whose cheek was flushed with joy
Light as a sunbeam glides along the hills
She vanished — eager to impart the scheme
To her loved Brother and his shy Compeer.
— Now was there bustle in the Vicar's house
And earnest preparation. — Forth we went,
And down the vale along the Streamlet's edge
Pursued our way, a broken Company,
Mute or conversing, single or in pairs.
Thus having reached a bridge, that overarched
The hasty rivulet where it lay becalmed
In a deep pool, by happy chance we saw
A two-fold Image; on a grassy bank
A snow-white Ram, and in the crystal flood
Another and the same! Most beautiful,
On the green turf, with his imperial front
Shaggy and bold, and wreathed horns superb,
The breathing Creature stood; as beautiful,
Beneath him, showed his shadowy counterpart.
Each had his glowing mountains, each his sky,

And each seemed centre of his own fair world;
Antipodes unconscious of each other,
Yet, in partition, with their several spheres,
Blended in perfect stillness, to our sight!

“Ah! what a pity were it to disperse,
Or to disturb, so fair a spectacle,
And yet a breath can do it!”

These few words

The Lady whispered, while we stood and gazed
Gathered together, all in still delight,
Not without awe. Thence passing on, she said
In like low voice to my particular ear,
“I love to hear that eloquent Old Man
Pour forth his meditations, and descant
On human life from infancy to age.
How pure his spirit! in what vivid hues
His mind gives back the various forms of things,
Caught in their fairest, happiest attitude!
While he is speaking, I have power to see
Even as he sees; but when his voice hath ceased,
Then, with a sigh, sometimes I feel, as now,
That combinations so serene and bright,
Like those reflected in yon quiet Pool,
Cannot be lasting in a world like ours,
To great and small disturbances exposed.”
More had she said — but sportive shouts were heard
Sent from the jocund hearts of those two Boys,
Who, bearing each a basket on his arm,
Down the green field came tripping after us.
— When we had cautiously embarked, the Pair
Now for a prouder service were addrest;
But an inexorable law forbade,
And each resigned the oar which he had seized.
Whereat, with willing hand I undertook

The needful labor; grateful task! to me
Pregnant with recollections of the time
When, on thy bosom, spacious Windermere.
A Youth, I practised this delightful art;
Tossed on the waves alone, or 'mid a crew
Of joyous comrades. Now, the reedy marge
Cleared, with a strenuous arm I dipped the oar,
Free from obstruction; and the Boat advanced
Through crystal water, smoothly as a Hawk,
That, disentangled from the shady boughs
Of some thick wood, her place of covert, cleaves
With correspondent wings the abyss of air.
—“Observe,” the Vicar said, “yon rocky Isle
With birch-trees fringed; my hand shall guide the helm,
While thitherward we bend our course; or while
We seek that other, on the western shore,—
Where the bare columns of those lofty firs,
Supporting gracefully a massy Dome
Of sombre foliage, seem to imitate
A Grecian Temple rising from the Deep.”

“Turn where we may,” said I, “we cannot err
In this delicious Region.” Cultured slopes,
Wild tracts of forest-ground, and scattered groves,
And mountains bare—or clothed with ancient woods,
Surrounded us; and, as we held our way
Along the level of the glassy flood,
They ceased not to surround us; change of place.
From kindred features diversely combined,
Producing change of beauty ever new.
—Ah! that such beauty, varying in the light
Of living nature, cannot be portrayed
By words, nor by the pencil's silent skill;
But is the property of him alone
Who hath beheld it, noted it with care,

And in his mind recorded it with love!
Suffice it, therefore, if the rural Muse
Vouchsafe sweet influence, while her Poet speaks
Of trivial occupations well devised,
And unsought pleasures springing up by chance,
As if some friendly Genius had ordained
That, as the day thus far had been enriched
By acquisition of sincere delight,
The same should be continued to its close.

One spirit animating old and young,
A gipsy fire we kindled on the shore
Of the fair Isle with birch-trees fringed — and there
Merrily seated in a ring, partook
The beverage drawn from China's fragrant herb.
— Launched from our hands, the smooth stone skimmed
the lake;
With shouts we roused the echoes; — stiller sounds
The lovely Girl supplied — a simple song,
Whose low tones reached not to the distant rocks
To be repeated thence, but gently sank
Into our hearts; and charmed the peaceful flood.
Rapaciously we gathered flowery spoils
From land and water; Lilies of each hue —
Golden and white, that float upon the waves,
And court the wind; and leaves of that sly Plant,
(Her flowers were shed) the Lily of the Vale,
That loves the ground, and from the sun withholds
Her pensive beauty, from the breeze her sweets.

Such product, and such pastime did the place
And season yield; but, as we reëmbarked,
Leaving, in quest of other scenes, the shore
Of that wild Spot, the Solitary said
In a low voice, yet careless who might hear,

"The fire, that burned so brightly to our wish,
Where is it now? Deserted on the beach
It seems extinct; nor shall the fanning breeze
Revive its ashes. What care we for this,
Whose ends are gained? Behold an emblem here
Of one day's pleasure, and all mortal joys!
And, in this unpremeditated slight
Of that which is no longer needed, see
The common course of human gratitude!"

This plaintive note disturbed not the repose
Of the still evening. Right across the Lake
Our pinnacle moves: then, coasting creek and bay,
Glades we behold — and into thickets peep —
Where couch the spotted deer; or raised our eyes
To shaggy steeps on which the careless goat
Browsed by the side of dashing waterfalls.
Thus did the Bark, meandering with the shore,
Pursue her voyage, till a natural pier
Of jutting rock invited us to land.
— Alert to follow as the Pastor led,
We clomb a green hill's side; and as we clomb,
The Valley, opening out her bosom, gave
Fair prospect, intercepted less and less,
Of the flat meadows and indented coast
Of the smooth lake — in compass seen: — far off,
And yet conspicuous, stood the old Church-tower,
In majesty presiding over fields
And habitations, seemingly preserved
From the intrusion of a restless world
By rocks impassable and mountains huge.

Soft heath this elevated spot supplied,
And choice of moss-clad stones, whereon we couched
Or sate reclining — admiring quietly

The general aspect of the scene; but each
Not seldom over-anxious to make known
His own discoveries; or to favorite points
Directing notice, merely from a wish
To impart a joy, imperfect while unshared.
That rapturous moment ne'er shall I forget
When these particular interests were effaced
From every mind! Already had the sun,
Sinking with less than ordinary state
Attained his western bound; but rays of light —
Now suddenly diverging from the orb
Retired behind the mountain-tops or veiled
By the dense air — shot upwards to the crown
Of the blue firmament — aloft — and wide:
And multitudes of little floating clouds,
Ere we, who saw, of change were conscious, pierced
Through their ethereal texture, had become
Vivid as fire — clouds separately poised,
Innumerable multitude of Forms
Scattered through half the circle of the sky;
And giving back, and shedding each on each,
With prodigal communion, the bright hues
Which from the unapparent Fount of glory
They had imbibed, and ceased not to receive.
That which the heavens displayed, the liquid deep
Repeated; but with unity sublime!

While from the grassy mountain's open side
We gazed, in silence hushed, with eyes intent
On the refulgent spectacle — diffused
Through earth, sky, water, and all visible space,
The Priest in holy transport thus exclaimed:—

“Eternal Spirit! Universal God!
Power inaccessible to human thought,

Save by degrees and steps which Thou hast deigned
To furnish; for this effluence of Thyself,
To the infirmity of mortal sense
Vouchsafed; this local transitory type
Of thy paternal splendors, and the pomp
Of those who fill thy courts in highest heaven,
The radiant Cherubim; — accept the thanks
Which we, thy humble Creatures, here convened,
Presume to offer; we, who from the breast
Of the frail earth, permitted to behold
The faint reflections only of thy face,
Are yet exalted, and in soul adore!
Such as they are who in thy presence stand
Unsullied, incorruptible, and drink
Imperishable majesty streamed forth
From thy empyreal Throne, the elect of Earth
Shall be — divested at the appointed hour
Of all dishonor — cleansed from mortal stain.
— Accomplish, then, their number; and conclude
Time's weary course! Or if, by thy decree,
The consummation that will come by stealth
Be yet far distant, let thy Word prevail,
Oh! let thy Word prevail, to take away
The sting of human nature. Spread the Law,
As it is written in thy holy Book,
Throughout all lands; let every nation hear
The high behest, and every heart obey;
Both for the love of purity, and hope
Which it affords, to such as do thy will
And persevere in good, that they shall rise,
To have a nearer view of Thee, in heaven.
— Father of Good! this prayer in bounty grant,
In mercy grant it to thy wretched Sons.
Then, not till then, shall persecution cease,
And cruel Wars expire. The way is marked,

The guide appointed, and the ransom paid.
Alas! the Nations, who of yore received
These tidings, and in Christian Temples meet
The sacred truth to acknowledge, linger still;
Preferring bonds and darkness to a state
Of holy freedom, by redeeming love
Proffered to all, while yet on earth detained.

“So fare the many; and the thoughtful few,
Who in the anguish of their souls bewail
This dire perverseness, cannot choose but ask,
Shall it endure? Shall enmity and strife,
Falsehood and guile, be left to sow their seed;
And the kind never perish? Is the hope
Fallacious, or shall righteousness obtain
A peaceable dominion, wide as earth,
And ne’er to fail? Shall that blest day arrive
When they, whose choice or lot it is to dwell
In crowded cities, without fear shall live
Studious of mutual benefit; and he,
Whom morning wakes, among sweet dews and flowers
Of every clime, to till the lonely field,
Be happy in himself? The law of faith
Working through love, such conquest shall it gain,
Such triumph over sin and guilt achieve?
Almighty Lord, thy further grace impart!
And with that help the wonder shall be seen
Fulfilled, the hope accomplished; and thy praise
Be sung with transport and unceasing joy.

“Once,” and with mild demeanor, as he spake,
On us the Venerable Pastor turned
His beaming eye that had been raised to Heaven,
“Once, while the Name, Jehovah, was a sound
Within the circuit of this sea-girt isle

Unheard, the savage nations bowed the head
To Gods delighting in remorseless deeds;
Gods which themselves had fashioned, to promote
Ill purposes, and flatter foul desires.
Then, in the bosom of yon mountain cove,
To those inventions of corrupted Man
Mysterious rites were solemnized; and there,
Amid impending rocks and gloomy woods,
Of those terrific Idols, some received
Such dismal service, that the loudest voice
Of the swoln cataracts (which now are heard
Soft murmuring) was too weak to overcome,
Though aided by wild winds, the groans and shrieks
Of human Victims, offered up to appease
Or to propitiate. And, if living eyes
Had visionary faculties to see
The thing that hath been as the thing that is,
Aghast we might behold this crystal Mere
Bedimmed with smoke, in wreaths voluminous,
Flung from the body of devouring fires,
To Taranis erected on the heights
By priestly hands, for sacrifice performed
Exultingly, in view of open day
And full assemblage of a barbarous Host;
Or to Andates, Female Power! who gave
(For so they fancied) glorious Victory.
-- A few rude Monuments of mountain-stone
Survive; all else is swept away. How bright
The appearances of things! From such, how changed
The existing worship; and with those compared,
The Worshippers how innocent and blest!
So wide the difference, a willing mind,
At this affecting hour, might almost think
That Paradise, the lost abode of man,
Was raised again; and to a happy Few,

In its original beauty, here restored.

— Whence but from Thee, the true and only God,
And from the faith derived through Him who bled
Upon the Cross, this marvellous advance
Of good from evil; as if one extreme
Were left — the other gained? O Ye, who come
To kneel devoutly in yon reverend Pile,
Called to such office by the peaceful sound
Of Sabbath bells; and Ye, who sleep in earth,
All cares forgotten, round its hallowed walls!
For You, in presence of this little Band
Gathered together on the green hill-side,
Your Pastor is emboldened to prefer
Vocal thanksgivings to the Eternal King;
Whose love, whose counsel, whose commands have
made

Your very poorest rich in peace of thought
And in good works; and Him, who is endowed
With scantiest knowledge, Master of all truth
Which the salvation of his soul requires.
Conscious of that abundant favor showered
On you, the Children of my humble care,
And this dear Land, our Country, while on Earth
We sojourn, have I lifted up my soul,
Joy giving voice to fervent gratitude.
These barren rocks, your stern inheritance;
These fertile fields, that recompense your pains;
The shadowy vale, the sunny mountain-top;
Woods waving in the wind their lofty heads,
Or hushed; the roaring waters, and the still;
They see the offering of my lifted hands —
They hear my lips present their sacrifice —
They know if I be silent, morn or even:
For, though in whispers speaking, the full heart
Will find a vent; and Thought is praise to Him,

Audible praise, to Thee, Omniscient Mind,
From Whom all gifts descend, all blessings flow!"

This Vesper service closed, without delay,
From that exalted station to the plain
Descending, we pursued our homeward course
In mute composure, o'er the shadowy lake,
Beneath a faded sky. No trace remained
Of those celestial splendors; gray the vault,
Pure, cloudless ether; and the Star of Eve
Was wanting; — but inferior Lights appeared
Faintly, too faint almost for sight; and some
Above the darkened hills stood boldly forth
In twinkling lustre, ere the Boat attained
Her mooring-place; — where to the sheltering tree,
Our youthful Voyagers bound fast her prow,
With prompt yet careful hands. This done, we paced
The dewy fields; but ere the Vicar's door
Was reached, the Solitary checked his steps;
Then, intermingling thanks, on each bestowed
A farewell salutation, — and, the like
Receiving, took the slender path that leads
To the one Cottage, in the lonely dell;
But turned not without welcome promise given,
That he would share the pleasures and pursuits
Of yet another summer's day, consumed
In wandering with us through the Valleys fair,
And o'er the Mountain-wastes. "Another sun,"
Said he, "shall shine upon us, ere we part, —
Another sun, and peradventure more;
If time, with free consent, is yours to give, —
And season favors."

To enfeebled Power,
From this communion with uninjured Minds,

What renovation had been brought; and ~~what~~
Degree of healing to a wounded spirit,
Dejected, and habitually disposed
To seek, in degradation of the Kind,
Excuse and solace for her own defects;
How far those erring notions were reformed
And whether aught, of tendency as good
And pure, from further intercourse ensued;
'This — (if delightful hopes, as heretofore,
Inspire the serious song, and gentle ~~Hearts~~
Cherish, and lofty Minds approve the ~~past~~
My future Labors may not leave untold.

PETER BELL.

A TALE.

PETER BELL:

A TALE.

What's in a NAME!

• • • • •
Brutus will start a Spirit as soon as Cæsar!

TO

ROBERT SOUTHEY, Esq. P. L.,

&c., &c.

MY DEAR FRIEND:—

THE Tale of Peter Bell, which I now introduce to your notice, and to that of the Public, has, in its Manuscript state, nearly survived its MINORITY;—for it first saw the light in the summer of 1798. During this long interval, pains have been taken at different times to make the production less unworthy of a favorable reception; or, rather, to fit it for filling PERMANENTLY a station, however humble, in the Literature of my Country. This has, indeed, been the aim of all my endeavors in Poetry, which, you know, have been sufficiently laborious to prove that I deem the Art not lightly to be approached; and that the attainment of excellence in it, may laudably be made the principal object of intellectual pursuit by any man, who, with reasonable consideration of circumstances, has faith in his own impulses.

The Poem of Peter Bell, as the Prologue will show, was composed under a belief that the Imagination not only does not require for its exercise the intervention of supernatural agency, but that, though such agency be excluded, the faculty may be called forth as imperiously, and for kindred results of pleasure, by incidents, within the compass of poetic probability, in the humblest departments of daily life. Since

that Prologue was written, you have exhibited most splendid effects of judicious daring, in the opposite and usual course. Let this acknowledgment make my peace with the lovers of the supernatural; and I am persuaded it will be admitted, that to you, as a Master in that province of the art, the following Tale, whether from contrast or congruity, is not an unappropriate offering. Accept it, then, as a public testimony of affectionate admiration from one with whose name yours has been often coupled (to use your own words) for evil and for good; and believe me to be, with earnest wishes that life and health may be granted you to complete the many important works in which you are engaged, and with high respect,

Most faithfully yours,

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

Rydal Mount, April 7, 1819.

PROLOGUE.

THERE's something in a flying horse,
 There's something in a huge balloon;
 But through the clouds I'll never float
 Until I have a little Boat,
 Whose shape is like the crescent-moon.

And now I *have* a little Boat,
 In shape a very crescent-moon:—
 Fast through the clouds my boat can sail;
 But if perchance your faith should fail,
 Look up—and you shall see me soon!

The woods, my Friends, are round you roaring,
 Rocking and roaring like a sea;
 The noise of danger fills your ears,
 And ye have all a thousand fears
 Both for my little Boat and me'

Meanwhile untroubled I admire
The pointed horns of my canoe;
And, did not pity touch my breast,
To see how ye are all distress,
Till my ribs ached, I'd laugh at you!

Away we go, my Boat and I —
Frail man ne'er sate in such another,
Whether among the winds we strive,
Or deep into the clouds we dive,
Each is contented with the other

Away we go — and what care we
For treasons, tumults, and for wars?
We are as calm in our delight
As is the crescent moon so bright
Among the scattered stars.

Up goes my Boat among the stars
Through many a breathless field of light,
Through many a long blue field of ether,
Leaving ten thousand stars beneath her,
Up goes my little Boat so bright!

The Crab — the Scorpion — and the Bull —
We pry among them all — have shot
High o'er the red-haired race of Mars,
Covered from top to toe with scars;
Such company I like it not!

The towns in Saturn are decayed,
And melancholy Spectres throng them
The Pleiads, that appear to kiss
Each other in the vast abyss,
With joy I sail among them!

Swift Mercury resounds with mirth,
Great Jove is full of stately bowers;
But these, and all that they contain,
What are they to that tiny grain,
That little Earth of ours?

Then back to Earth, the dear green Earth;
Whole ages if I here should roam,
The world for my remarks and me
Would not a whit the better be;
I've left my heart at home.

And there it is, the matchless Earth!
There spreads the famed Pacific Ocean!
Old Andes thrusts yon craggy spear
Through the gray clouds — the Alps are here,
Like waters in commotion!

Yon tawny slip is Libya's sands —
That silver thread the river Dnieper —
And look, where clothed in brightest green
Is a sweet Isle, of isles the Queen;
Ye fairies, from all evil keep her!

And see the town where I was born!
Around those happy fields we span
In boyish gambols — I was lost
Where I have been, but on this coast
I feel I am a man.

Never did fifty things at once
Appear so lovely, never, never, —
How tunefully the forests ring!
To hear the earth's soft murmuring
Thus could I hang for ever!

Shame on you!" cried my little Boat,
"Was ever such a homesick Loon,
Within a living Boat to sit,
And make no better use of it,—
A Boat twin-sister of the crescent moon!

Ne'er in the breast of full-grown Poet
Fluttered so faint a heart before;—
Was it the music of the spheres
That overpowered your mortal ears?
—Such din shall trouble them no more.

These nether precincts do not lack
Charms of their own;—then come with me
I want a Comrade, and for you
There's nothing that I would not do;
Nought is there that you shall not see.

Haste! and above Siberian snows
We'll sport amid the boreal morning,
Will mingle with her lustres, gliding
Among the stars, the stars now hiding,
And now the stars adorning.

I know the secrets of a land
Where human foot did never stray;
Fair is that land as evening skies,
And cool,—though in the depth it lies
Of burning Africa.

Or we'll into the realm of Faery,
Among the lovely shades of things;
The shadowy forms of mountains bare,
And streams, and bowers, and ladies fair,
The shades of palaces and kings!

Or, if you thirst with hardy zeal
Less quiet regions to explore,
Prompt voyage shall to you reveal
How earth and heaven are taught to feel
The might of magic lore!"

"My little vagrant Form of light,
My gay and beautiful Canoe,
Well have you played your friendly part;
As kindly take what from my heart
Experience forces — then adieu!

Temptation lurks among your words;
But, while these pleasures you're pursuing
Without impediment or let,
My radiant Pinnacle, you forget
What on the earth is doing.

There was a time when all mankind
Did listen with a faith sincere
To tuneful tongues in mystery versed;
Then Poets fearlessly rehearsed
The wonders of a wild career.

Go — (but the world's a sleepy world,
And 'tis, I fear, an age too late)
Take with you some ambitious Youth;
For, restless Wanderer! I, in truth,
Am all unfit to be your mate.

Long have I loved what I behold, —
The night that calms, the day that cheers
The common growth of mother Earth
Suffices me — her tears, her mirth,
Her humblest mirth and tears.

The dragon's wing, the magic ring,
I shall not covet for my dower,
If I along that lowly way
With sympathetic heart may stray,
And with a soul of power.

These given, what more need I desire
To stir — to soothe — to elevate?
What nobler marvels than the mind
May in life's daily prospect find,
May find or there create?

A potent wand doth Sorrow wield,
What spell so strong as guilty fear?
Repentance is a tender Sprite;
If aught on earth have heavenly might,
Tis lodged within her silent tear.

But grant my wishes, — let us now
Descend from this ethereal height;
Then take thy way, adventurous Skiff,
More daring far than Hippogriff,
And be thy own delight!

To the stone-table in my garden,
Loved haunt of many a summer hour,
The Squire is come; — his daughter Bess
Beside him in the cool recess
Sits blooming like a flower.

With these are many more convened;
They know not I have been so far; —
I see them there, in number nine,
Beneath the spreading Weymouth pine —
I see them — there they are!

There sits the Vicar and his Dame;
And there my good friend, Stephen Otto.
And, ere the light of evening fail,
To them I must relate the Tale
Of Peter Bell the Potter."

Off flew my sparkling Boat in scorn,
Spurning her freight with indignation!
And I, as well as I was able,
On two poor legs, tow'rd my stone-table
Limped on with some vexation.

"O, here he is!" cried little Bess —
She saw me at the garden door,
"We've waited anxiously and long,"
They cried, and all around me throng,
Full nine of them or more!

"Reproach me not — your fears be still —
Be thankful we again have met; —
Resume, my Friends! within the shade
Your seats, and quickly shall be paid
The well-remembered debt."

I spake with faltering voice, like one
Not wholly rescued from the Pale
Of a wild dream, or worse illusion;
But, straight, to cover my confusion,
Began the promised Tale.

PART FIRST.

ALL by the moonlight river side
Groaned the poor Beast — alas! in vain;

The staff was raised to loftier height,
And the blows fell with heavier weight
As Peter struck — and struck again.

Like winds that lash the waves, or smite
The woods, autumnal foliage thinning —
“Hold!” said the Squire, “I pray you hold.
Who Peter was let that be told,
And start from the beginning.”

—— “A Potter, Sir, he was by trade,”
Said I, becoming quite collected;
“And wheresoever he appeared,
Full twenty times was Peter feared
For once that Peter was respected.

He, two-and-thirty years or more,
Had been a wild and woodland rover,
Had heard the Atlantic surges roar
On farthest Cornwall's rocky shore,
And trod the cliffs of Dover.

And he had seen Caernarvon's towers,
And well he knew the spire of Sarum,
And he had been where Lincoln bell
Flings o'er the fen its ponderous knell,
Its far-renowned alarum!

At Doncaster, at York, and Leeds,
And merry Carlisle had he been;
And all along the Lowlands fair,
All through the bonny shire of Ayr —
And far as Aberdeen.

And ne had been at Inverness ;
And Peter, by the mountain rills,
Had danced his round with Highland lasses ;
And he had lain beside his asses
On lofty Cheviot Hills :

And he had trudged through Yorkshire dales,
Among the rocks and winding *scars* ;
Where deep and low the hamlets lie
Beneath their little patch of sky
And little lot of stars :

And all along the indented coast,
Bespattered with the salt-sea foam ;
Where'er a knot of houses lay
On headland, or in hollow bay ;—
Sure never man like him did roam .

As well might Peter, in the Fleet,
Have been fast bound, a begging Debtor ;—
He travelled here, he travelled there ;—
But not the value of a hair
Was heart or head the better.

He roved among the vales and streams,
In the green wood and hollow dell ;
They were his dwellings night and day, —
But Nature ne'er could find the way
Into the heart of Peter Bell.

In vain, through every changeful year,
Did Nature lead him as before ;
A primrose by a river's brim
A yellow primrose was to him
And it was nothing more

Small change it made in Peter's heart
To see his gentle panniered train
With more than vernal pleasure feeding,
Where'er the tender grass was leading
Its earliest green along the lane.

In vain, through water, earth, and air,
The soul of happy sound was spread,
When Peter, on some April morn,
Beneath the broom or budding thorn,
Made the warm earth his lazy bed.

At noon, when, by the forest's edge,
He lay beneath the branches high,
The soft blue sky did never melt
Into his heart, — he never felt
The witchery of the soft blue sky!

On a fair prospect some have looked
And felt, as I have heard them say,
As if the moving time had been
A thing as steadfast as the scene
On which they gazed themselves away.

Within the Breast of Peter Bell
These silent raptures found no place;
He was a Carl as wild and rude
As ever hue-and-cry pursued,
As ever ran a felon's race.

Of all that lead a lawless life,
Of all that love their lawless lives,
In city or in village small,
He was the wildest far of all;
He had a dozen wedded wives.

Nay, start not! — wedded wives — and twelve
But how one wife could e'er come near him,
In simple truth I cannot tell;
For, be it said of Peter Bell,
To see him was to fear him.

Though Nature could not touch his heart
By lovely forms, and silent weather,
And tender sounds, yet you might see
At once, that Peter Bell and she
Had often been together.

A savage wildness round him hung
As of a dweller out of doors;
In his whole figure and his mien
A savage character was seen
Of mountains and of dreary moors.

To all the unshaped half-human thoughts
Which solitary Nature feeds
'Mid summer storms or winter's ice,
Had Peter joined whatever vice
The cruel city breeds.

His face was keen as is the wind
That cuts along the hawthorn fence;
Of courage you saw little there,
But, in its stead, a medley air
Of cunning and of impudence.

He had a dark and sidelong walk,
And long and slouching was his gait,
Beneath his looks so bare and bold,
You might perceive, his spirit cold
Was playing with some inward bait.

His forehead wrinkled was and furred
A work, one half of which was done
By thinking of his *whens* and *hows* ;
And half, by knitting of his brows
Beneath the glaring sun.

There was a hardness in his cheek,
There was a hardness in his eye,
As if the man had fixed his face,
In many a solitary place,
Against the wind and open sky !

ONE NIGHT, (and now my little Bess !
We've reached at last the promised Tale ;)
One beautiful November night,
When the full moon was shining bright
Upon the rapid river Swale,

Along the river's winding banks
Peter was travelling all alone ; —
Whether to buy or sell, or led
By pleasure running in his head,
'To me was never known.

He trudged along through copse and broke,
He trudged along o'er hill and dale !
Nor for the moon cared he a tittle,
And for the stars he cared as little,
And for the murmuring river Swale.

But, chancing to espy a path
That promised to cut short the way,
As many a wiser man hath done,
He left a trusty guide for one
That might his steps betray.

To a thick wood he soon is brought,
Where cheerfully his course he weaves,
And whistling loud may yet be heard,
Though often buried like a bird
Darkling among the boughs and leaves.

But quickly Peter's mood is changed,
And on he drives with cheeks that burn
In downright fury, and in wrath —
There's little sign the treacherous path
Will to the road return!

The path grows dim and dimmer still;
Now up — now down — the Rover wends
With all the sail that he can carry,
Till brought to a deserted quarry —
And there the pathway ends.

He paused — for shadows of strange shape,
Massy and black, before him lay;
But through the dark, and through the cold,
And through the yawning fissures old,
Did Peter boldly press his way,

Right through the quarry; — and behold
A scene of soft and lovely hue!
Where blue, and gray, and tender green,
Together make as sweet a scene
As ever human eye did view.

Beneath the clear blue sky he saw
A little field of meadow ground;
But field or meadow name it not;
Call it of earth a small green plot,
With rocks encompassed round

The Swale flowed under the gray rocks,
But he flowed quiet and unseen; —
You need a strong and stormy gale
To bring the noises of the Swale
To that green spot, so calm and green!

And is there no one dwelling here,
No hermit with his beads and glass?
And does no little cottage look
Upon this soft and fertile nook?
Does no one live near this green grass? —

Across the deep and quiet spot
Is Peter driving through the grass —
And now he is among the trees;
When, turning round his head, he sees
A solitary Ass.

“A prize,” cried Peter, stepping back
To spy about him far and near;
There's not a single house in sight,
No woodman's hut, no cottage light —
Peter, you need not fear!

There's nothing to be seen but woods
And rocks that spread a hoary gleam,
And this one beast that from the bed
Of the green meadow hangs his head
Over the silent stream.

His head is with a halter bound;
The halter seizing, Peter leapt
Upon the Creature's back, and plied
With ready heel his shaggy side;
But still the Ass his station kept

“What’s this?” cried Peter, brandishing
A new-peeled sapling;—though I deem
This threat was understood full well,
Firm, as before, the Sentinel
Stood by the silent stream.

Then Peter gave a sudden jerk,
A jerk that from a dungeon floor
Would have pulled up an iron ring;
But still the heavy-headed Thing
Stood just as he had stood before!

Quoth Peter, leaping from his seat,
“There is some plot against me laid;”
Once more the little meadow ground
And all the hoary cliffs around
He cautiously surveyed.

All, all is silent—rocks and woods,
All still and silent—far and near!
Only the Ass, with motion dull
Upon the pivot of his skull
Turns round his long left ear.

Thought Peter, What can mean all this?
Some ugly witchcraft must be here!
Once more the Ass with motion dull,
Upon the pivot of his skull
Turned round his long left ear.

Suspicion ripened into dread;
Yet with deliberate action slow,
His staff high-raising, in the pride
Of skill, upon the sounding hide,
He dealt a sturdy blow.

What followed? — yielding to the shock,
The Ass, as if to take his ease,
In quiet uncomplaining mood,
Upon the spot where he had stood,
Dropped gently down upon his knees

And then upon his side he fell,
And by the river's brink did lie;
And, as he lay like one that mourned,
The Beast on his tormentor turned
His shining hazel eye.

'Twas but one mild reproachful look,
A look more tender than severe;
And straight in sorrow, not in dread,
He turned the eye-ball in his head
Towards the river deep and clear.

Upon the beast the sapling rings, —
His lank sides heaved, his limbs they stirred;
He gave a groan — and then another,
Of that which went before the brother,
And then he gave a third.

And Peter halts to gather breath,
And, while he halts, was clearly shown
(What he before in part had seen)
How gaunt the Creature was, and lean,
Yea, wasted to a skeleton.

With legs stretched out and stiff he lay:
No word of kind commiseration
Fell at the sight from Peter's tongue;
With hard contempt his heart was wrung,
With hatred and vexation.

The meagre beast lay still as death —
And Peter's lips with fury quiver —
Quoth he, "You little mulish dog,
I'll fling your carcass like a log
Head-foremost down the river!"

An impious oath confirmed the threat:
That instant, while outstretched he lay
To all the echoes, south and north,
And east and west, the Ass sent forth
A loud and piteous bray!

This outcry, on the heart of Peter,
Seems like a note of joy to strike, —
Joy at the heart of Peter knocks;
But in the echo of the rocks
Was something Peter did not like.

Whether to cheer his coward breast,
Or that he could not break the chain,
In this serene and solemn hour,
Twined round him by demoniac power,
To the blind work he turned again.

Among the rocks and winding crags —
Among the mountains far away —
Once more the Ass did lengthen out
More ruefully an endless shout,
The long dry see-saw of this horrible bray.

What is there now in Peter's heart?
Or whence the might of this strange sound?
The moon uneasy looked and dimmer,
The broad blue heavens appeared to glimmer
And the rocks staggered all around.

From Peter's hand the sapling dropped
Threat has he none to execute —
"If any one should come and see
That I am here, they'll think," quoth he
"I'm helping this poor dying brute."

He scans the Ass from limb to limb
And Peter now uplifts his eyes;
Steady the moon doth look, and clear
And like themselves the rocks appear,
And quiet are the skies.

Whereat, in resolute mood, once more,
He stoops the Ass's neck to seize —
Foul purpose, quickly put to flight!
For in the pool a startling sight
Meets him, beneath the shadowy trees

Is it the moon's distorted face?
The ghost-like image of a cloud?
Is it the gallows there portrayed?
Is Peter of himself afraid?
Is it a coffin, — or a shroud?

A grisly idol hewn in stone?
Or imp from witch's lap let fall?
Or a gay ring of shining fairies,
Such as pursue their brisk vagaries
In sylvan bower, or haunted hall?

Is it a fiend that to a stake
Of fire his desperate self is tethering?
Or stubborn spirit doomed to yell
In solitary ward or cell,
Ten thousand miles from all his brethren?

Never did pulse so quickly throb,
And never heart so loudly panted;
He looks, he cannot choose but look
Like one intent upon a book —
A book that is enchanted.

Ah, well-a-day for Peter Bell! —
He will be turned to iron soon,
Meet Statue for the court of Fear!
His hat is up — and every hair
Bristles — and whitens in the moon!

He looks — he ponders — looks again;
He sees a motion — hears a groan; —
His eyes will burst — his heart will break —
He gives a loud and frightful shriek,
And drops, a senseless weight, as if his life were
 flown.

PART SECOND.

WE left our Hero in a trance,
Beneath the alders, near the river;
The Ass is by the river side,
And, where the feeble breezes glide,
Upon the stream the moonbeams quiver

A happy respite! — but at length
He feels the glimmering of the moon;
Wakes with glazed eye, and feebly sighing —
To sink, perhaps, where he is lying,
Into a second swoon!

He lifts his head — he sees his staff;
He touches — 'tis to him a treasure.
Faint recollection seems to tell
That he is yet where mortals dwell —
A thought received with languid pleasure

His head upon his elbow propped,
Becoming less and less perplexed,
Skyward he looks — to rock and wood —
And then — upon the glassy flood
His wandering eye is fixed.

Thought he, That is the face of one
In his last sleep securely bound!
So toward the stream his head he bent,
And downward thrust his staff, intent
The river's depth to sound.

Now — like a tempest-shattered bark,
That overwhelmed and prostrate lies,
And in a moment to the verge
Is lifted of a foaming surge —
Full suddenly the Ass doth rise!

His staring bones all shake with joy --
And close by Peter's side he stands:
While Peter o'er the river bends,
The little Ass his neck extends
And fondly licks his hands.

Such life is in the Ass's eyes —
Such life is in his limbs and ears —
That Peter Bell, if he had been
The veriest coward ever seen,
Must now have thrown aside his fears.

The Ass looks on — and to his work
Is Peter quietly resigned;
He touches here — he touches there —
And now among the dead man's hair
His sapling Peter has entwined.

He pulls — and looks — and pulls again;
And he whom the poor Ass had lost,
The Man who had been four days dead,
Head-foremost from the river's bed
Uprises — like a ghost!

And Peter draws him to dry land;
And through the brain of Peter pass
Some poignant twitches, fast and faster,
“No doubt,” quoth he, “he is the Master
Of this poor miserable Ass!”

The meagre Shadow all this while —
What aim is his? what is he doing?
His sudden fit of joy is flown, —
He on his knees hath laid him down,
As if he were his grief renewing.

But no — his purpose and his wish
The Suppliant shows, well as he can;
Thought Peter, Whatsoe'er betide,
I'll go, and he my way will guide
To the cottage of the drowned man.

This hoping, Peter boldly mounts
Upon the pleased and thankful Ass;
And then, without a moment's stay,
That earnest Creature turned away
Leaving the body on the grass.

Intent upon his faithful watch,
The Beast four days and nights had past,
A sweeter meadow ne'er was seen,
And there the Ass four days had been,
Nor ever once did break his fast.

Yet firm his step, and stout his heart;
The mead is crossed — the quarry's mouth
Is reached — but there the trusty guide
Into a thicket turns aside,
And takes his way towards the south.

When hark a burst of doleful sound!
And Peter honestly might say,
The like came never to his ears,
Though he has been, full thirty years,
A Rover — night and day!

'Tis not a plover of the moors,
'Tis not a bittern of the fen;
Nor can it be a barking fox,
Nor night-bird chambered in the rocks,
Nor wild-cat in a woody glen!

The Ass is startled, and stops short
Right in the middle of the thicket;
And Peter, wont to whistle loud,
Whether alone or in a crowd,
Is silent as a silent cricket.

What ails you now, my little Bess?
Well may you tremble and look grave!
This cry, that rings along the wood —
This cry, that floats adown the flood,
Comes from the entrance of a cave!

I see a blooming Wood-boy there,
And, if I had the power to say
How sorrowful the wanderer is,
Your heart would be as sad as his,
Til' you had kissed his tears away.

Holding a hawthorn branch in hand,
All bright with berries ripe and red,
Into the cavern's mouth he peeps —
Thence back into the moonlight creeps
What seeks the boy? — the silent dead —

His father! — Him doth he require,
Whom he hath sought with fruitless pains,
Among the rocks, behind the trees,
Now creeping on his hands and knees,
Now running o'er the open plains.

And hither is he come at last,
When he through such a day has gone,
By this dark cave to be distress
Like a poor bird — her plundered nest
Hovering around with dolorous moan

Of that intense and piercing cry
The listening Ass conjectures well;
Wild as it is, he there can read
Some intermingled notes that plead
With touches irresistible;

But Peter, when he saw the Ass
Not only stop but turn, and change
The cherished tenor of his pace,
That lamentable noise to chase,
It wrought in him conviction strange

A faith that, for the dead man's sake
And this poor slave who loved him well,
Vengeance upon his head will fall,
Some visitation worse than all
Which ever till this night befel.

Meanwhile the Ass to reach his home
Is striving stoutly as he may ;
But, while he climbs the woody hill,
The cry grows weak, and weaker still,
And now at last it dies away.

So with his freight the Creature turns
Into a gloomy grove of beech,
Along the shade with footstep true
Descending slowly, till the two
The open moonlight reach.

And there, along a narrow dell,
A fair smooth pathway you discern,
A length of green and open road —
As if it from a fountain flowed —
Winding away between the fern.

The rocks that tower on either side
Build up a wild fantastic scene ;
Temples like those among the Hindoos.
And mosques, and spires, and abbey-windows,
And castles all with ivy green!

And, while the Ass pursues his way
Along this solitary dell,
As pensively his steps advance,
The mosques and spires change countenance,
And look at Peter Bell!

That unintelligible cry
Hath left him high in preparation,
Convinced that he, or soon or late,
This very night will meet his fate —
And so he sits in expectation!

The strenuous Animal hath clomb
With the green path, — and now he wends
Where, shining like the smoothest sea,
In undisturbed immensity
A level plain extends.

But whence that faintly-rustling sound
Which, all too long, the pair hath chased?
— A dancing leaf is close behind,
Like plaything for the sportive wind
Upon that solitary waste.

When Peter spies the withered leaf,
It yields no cure to his distress;
“Where there is not a bush or tree,
The very leaves they follow me —
So huge hath been my wickedness!”

To a close lane they now are come,
Where, as before, the enduring Ass
Moves on without a moment's stop,
Nor once turns round his head to crop
A bramble leaf or blade of grass.

Between the hedges as they go,
The white dust sleeps upon the lane;
And, Peter, ever and anon
Back looking, sees, upon a stone
Or in the dust, a crimson stain.

A stain — as of a drop of blood,
By moonlight made more faint and wan —
Ha! why this comfortless despair?
He knows not how the blood comes there,
And Peter is a wicked man.

At length he spies a bleeding wound,
Where he had struck the Creature's head;
He sees the blood, knows what it is, —
A glimpse of sudden joy was his,
But then it quickly fled:

Of him whom sudden death had seized
He thought, — of thee, O faithful Ass!
And once again those darting pains,
As meteors shoot through heaven's wide plains,
Pass through his bosom, and repass!

PART THIRD.

I'VE heard of one, a gentle Soul,
Though given to sadness and to gloom,
And for the fact will vouch, — one night
It chanced that by a taper's light
This man was reading in his room;

Bending, as you or I might bend
At night o'er any pious book,
When sudden blackness overspread
The snow-white page on which he read,
And made the good man round him look,

The chamber walls were dark all round, —
And to his book he turned again;
— The light had left the good man's taper
And formed itself upon the paper
Into large letters, bright and plain!

The godly book was in his hand —
And, on the page, more black than coal,
Appeared, set forth in strange array,
A *word* — which to his dying day
Perplexed the good man's gentle soul.

The ghostly word, full plainly seen,
Did never from his lips depart;
But he hath said, poor gentle wight!
It brought full many a sin to light
Out of the bottom of his heart.

Dread Spirits! to torment the good
Why wander from your course so far,
Disordering color, form, and stature!
— Let good men feel the soul of Nature
And see things as they are.

I know you, potent Spirits! well,
How, with the feeling and the sense
Playing, ye govern foes or friends,
Yoked to your will, for fearful ends —
And this I speak in reverence!

But might I give advice to you,
Whom in my fear I love so well,
From men of pensive virtue go,
Dread Beings! and your empire show
On hearts like that of Peter Bell.

Your presence I have often felt
In darkness and the stormy night;
And well I know, if need there be,
Ye can put forth your agency
When earth is calm, and heaven is bright.

Then, coming from the wayward world,
That powerful world in which ye dwell,
Come, spirits of the Mind! and try
To-night, beneath the moonlight sky,
What may be done with Peter Bell!

— O would that some more skilful voice
My further labor might prevent!
Kind Listeners, that around me sit,
I fell that I am all unfit
For such high argument.

I've played and danced with my narration —
I loitered long ere I began:
Ye waited then on my good pleasure, —
Pour out indulgence, still, in measure
As liberal as you can!

Our travellers, ye remember well,
Are thridding a sequestered lane;
And Peter many tricks is trying,
And many anodynes applying,
To ease his conscience of its pain.

By this his heart is lighter far;
And, finding that he can account
So clearly for that crimson stain,
His evil spirit up again
Does like an empty bucket mount

And Poter is a deep logician
Who hath no lack of wit mercurial;
"Blood drops — leaves rustle — yet," quoth **he**,
"This poor man never, but for me,
Could have had Christian burial.

And, say the best you can, 'tis plain,
That here hath been some wicked dealing;
No doubt the devil in me wrought;
I'm not the man who could have thought
An Ass like this was worth the stealing!"

So from his pocket Peter takes
His shining horn tobacco-box;
And, in a light and careless way,
As men who with their purpose play,
Upon the lid he knocks.

Let them whose voice can stop the clouds
Whose cunning eye can see the wind —
Tell to a curious world the cause
Why, making here a sudden pause,
The Ass turned round his head — and *grinned*

Appalling process! — I have marked
The like on heath — in lonely wood,
And, verily, have seldom met
A spectacle more hideous — yet
It suited Peter's present mood;

And, grinning in his turn, his teeth
He in jocose defiance showed —
When, to confound his spiteful mirth,
A murmur, pent within the earth,
In the dead earth beneath the road,

Rolled audibly! — it swept along —
A muffled noise — a rumbling sound!
'Twas by a troop of miners made,
Plying with gunpowder their trade,
Some twenty fathoms under ground.

Small cause of dire effect! — for, surely,
If ever mortal, King or Cotter,
Believed that earth was charged to quake
And yawn for his unworthy sake,
'Twas Peter Bell the Potter.

But, as an oak in breathless air
Will stand though to the centre hewn;
Or as the weakest things, if frost
Have stiffened them, maintain their post;
So he, beneath the gazing moon! —

Meanwhile the pair have reached a spot
Where, sheltered by a rocky cove,
A little chapel stands alone,
With greenest ivy overgrown,
And tufted with an ivy grove.

Dying insensibly away
From human thoughts and purposes,
The building seems, wall, roof, and tower,
To bow to some transforming power,
And blend with the surrounding trees.

Deep-sighing as he passed along,
Quoth Peter, "In the shire of Fife,
'Mid such a ruin, following still
From land to land a lawless will,
I married my sixth wife! "

The unheeding Ass moves slowly on,
And now is passing by an inn
Brim-full of a carousing crew,
That make, with curses not a few,
An uproar and a drunken din.

I cannot well express the thoughts
Which Peter in those noises found;—
A stifling power compressed his frame,
And a confusing darkness came
Over that dull and dreary sound.

For well did Peter know the sound;
The language of those drunken joys
To him, a jovial soul, I ween,
But a few hours ago, had been,
A gladsome and a welcome noise.

Now, turned adrift into the past,
He finds no solace in his course;
Like planet-stricken men of yore,
He trembles, smitten to the core
By strong compunction and remorse.

But, more than all, his heart is stung
To think of one, almost a child;
A sweet and playful Highland girl,
As light and beauteous as a squirrel,
As beauteous and as wild!

A lonely house her dwelling was,
A cottage in a heathy dell;
And she put on her gown of green,
And left her mother at sixteen,
And followed Peter Bell.

But many good and pious thoughts
Had she; and, in the kirk to pray,
Two long Scotch miles, through rain or snow
To kirk she had been used to go,
Twice every Sabbath-day.

And, when she followed Peter Bell,
It was to lead an honest life;
For he, with tongue not used to falter,
Had pledged his troth before the altar
To love her as his wedded wife.

A mother's hope is hers; — but soon
She drooped and pined like one forlorn;
From Scripture she a name did borrow;
Benoni, or the child of sorrow,
She called her babe unborn.

For she had learned how Peter lived,
And took it in most grievous part;
She to the very bone was worn,
And, ere that little child was born,
Died of a broken heart.

And now the Spirits of the Mind
Are busy with poor Peter Bell;
Upon the rights of visual sense
Usurping, with a prevalence
More terrible than magic spell.

Close by a brake of flowering furze
(Above it shivering aspens play)
He sees an unsubstantial creature,
His very self in form and feature,
Not four yards from the broad highway.

And stretched beneath the furze he ~~sees~~
The Highland girl — it is no other ;
And hears her crying as she cried
The very moment that she died,
“ My mother ! oh, my mother ! ”

The sweat pours down from Peter's face,
So grievous is his heart's contrition :
With agony his eye-balls ache,
While he beholds by the furze-brake
This miserable vision !

Calm is the well-deserving brute,
His peace, hath no offence betrayed ;
But now, while down that slope he wends,
A voice to Peter's ear ascends,
Resounding from the woody glade :

The voice, though clamorous as a horn
Reëchoed by a naked rock,
Is from that tabernacle — List !
Within, a fervent Methodist
Is preaching to no heedless flock.

“ Repent ! repent ! ” he cries aloud,
“ While yet ye may find mercy ; — strive
To love the Lord with all your might ;
Turn to him, seek him day and night,
And save your souls alive !

Repent ! repent ! though ye have gone,
Through paths of wickedness and woe,
After the Babylonian harlot,
And, though your sins be red as scarlet,
They shall be white as snow ! ”

Even as he passed the door, these words
Did plainly come to Peter's ears ;
And thev such joyful tidings were,
The joy was more than he could bear! —
He melted into tears.

Sweet tears of hope and tenderness!
And fast they fell, a plenteous shower!
His nerves, his sinews seemed to melt;
Through all his iron frame was felt
A gentle, a relaxing power!

Each fibre of his frame was weak;
Weak all the animal within;
But, in its helplessness, grew mild
And gentle as an infant child,
An infant that has known no sin.

'Tis said that, through prevailing grace,
He, not unmoved, did notice now
The cross upon thy shoulders scored,
Meek Beast! in memory of the Lord
To whom all human-kind shall bow;

In memory of that solemn day
When Jesus humbly deigned to ride,
Entering the proud Jerusalem,
By an immeasurable stream
Of shouting people deified!

Meanwhile the persevering Ass,
Towards a gate in open view,
Turns up a narrow lane; his chest
Against the yielding gate he pressed,
And quietly passed through.

And up the stony lane he goes;
No ghost more softly ever trod;
Among the stones and pebbles, he
Sets down his hoofs inaudibly,
As if with felt his hoofs were shod.

Along the lane the trusty Ass
Had gone two hundred yards, not more;
When to a lonely house he came;
He turned aside towards the same,
And stopped before the door.

Thought Peter, 'Tis the poor man's home!
He listens — not a sound is heard
Save from the trickling household rill;
But, stepping o'er the cottage-sill,
Forthwith a little Girl appeared.

She to the Meeting-house was bound,
In hope some tidings there to gather; —
No glimpse it is — no doubtful gleam —
She saw — and uttered with a scream,
“My father! here's my father!”

The very word was plainly heard,
Heard plainly by the wretched Mother
Her joy was like a deep affright;
And forth she rushed into the light,
And saw it was another!

And instantly, upon the earth,
Beneath the full moon shining bright,
Close to the Ass feet she fell;
At the same moment Peter Bell
Dismounts in most unhappy plight.

As he beheld the Woman lie
Breathless and motionless, the mind
Of Peter sadly was confused;
But, though to such demands unused,
And helpless almost as the blind,

He raised her up; and, while he held
Her body propped against his knee,
The Woman waked — and when she spied
The poor Ass standing by her side,
She moaned most bitterly.

“ Oh! God be praised — my heart's at ease
For he is dead — I know it well!”
— At this she wept a bitter flood;
And, in the best way that he could,
His tale did Peter tell.

He trembles — he is pale as death —
His voice is weak with perturbation —
He turns aside his head — he pauses;
Poor Peter, from a thousand causes,
Is crippled sore in his narration.

At length she learned how he espied
The Ass in that small meadow ground
And that her husband now lay dead,
Beside that luckless river's bed
In which he had been drowned.

A piercing look the Sufferer cast
Upon the Beast that near her stands;
She sees 'tis he, that 'tis the same;
She calls the poor Ass by his name,
And wrings, and wrings her hands.

“O wretched loss — untimely stroke!
If he had died upon his bed!
— He knew not one forewarning pain
He never will come home again —
Is dead — for ever dead!”

Beside the Woman Peter stands;
His heart is opening more and more;
A holy sense pervades his mind;
He feels what he for human kind
Had never felt before.

At length, by Peter's arm sustained,
The Woman rises from the ground —
“Oh, mercy! something must be done —
My little Rachael, you must run, —
Some willing neighbor must be found.

“Make haste, my little Rachael, do, —
The first you meet with, bid him come;
Ask him to lend his horse to-night;
And this good Man, whom Heaven requite
Will help to bring the body home.”

Away goes Rachael weeping loud;
An Infant waked by her distress,
Makes in the house a piteous cry;
And Peter hears the Mother sigh,
“Seven are they, and all fatherless!”

And now is Peter taught to feel
That man's heart is a holy thing;
And Nature, through a world of death,
Breathes into him a second breath,
More searching than the breath of spring.

Upon a stone the Woman sits
In agony of silent grief —
From his own thoughts did Peter start;
He longs to press her to his heart,
From love that cannot find relief.

But roused, as if through every limb
Had passed a sudden shock of dread,
The Mother o'er the threshold flies,
And up the cottage stairs she hies,
And to the pillow gives her burning head.

And Peter turns his steps aside
Into a shade of darksome trees,
Where he sits down, he knows not how,
With his hands pressed against his brow,
His elbows on his tremulous knees.

There, self-involved, does Peter sit
Until no sign of life he makes,
As if his mind were sinking deep
Through years that have been long asleep
The trance is past away — he wakes, —

He lifts his head — and sees the Ass
Yet standing in the clear moonshine;
“When shall I be as good as thou?
Oh! would, poor beast, that I had now
A heart but half as good as thine!”

— But *He* — who deviously hath sought
His Father through the lonesome woods,
Hath sought, proclaiming to the ear
Of night his inward grief and fear —
He comes — escaped from fields and floods,

With weary pace is drawing nigh —
He sees the Ass, — and nothing living
Had ever such a fit of joy
As hath this little orphan Boy,
For he has no misgiving!

Towards the gentle Ass he springs,
And up about his neck he climbs;
In loving words he talks to him,
He kisses, kisses face and limb, —
He kisses him a thousand times!

This Peter sees, while in the shade
He stood beside the cottage-door;
And Peter Bell, the ruffian wild,
Sobs loud, he sobs even like a child, —
“Oh! God, I can endure no more!”

— Here ends my Tale: — for in a trice
Arrived a neighbor with his horse;
Peter went forth with him straightway;
And, with due care, ere break of day,
Together they brought back the Corse.

And many years did this poor Ass,
Whom once it was my luck to see
Cropping the shrubs of Leming-Lane,
Help by his labor to maintain
The Widow and her family.

And Peter Bell, who, till that night,
Had been the wildest of his clan,
Forsook his crimes, renounced his folly,
And, after ten months' melancholy,
Became a good and honest man.

•

THE IDIOT BOY



THE IDIOT BOY.

'Tis eight o'clock, — a clear March night, —
The Moon is up, — the Sky is blue,
The Owlet, in the moonlight air,
Shouts, from nobody knows where;
He lengthens out his lonely shout,
Halloo! halloo! a long halloo!

— Why bustle thus about your door,
What means this bustle, Betty Foy?
Why are you in this mighty fret?
And why on horseback have you set
Him whom you love, your Idiot Boy?

There's scarce a soul that's out of bed
Good Betty, put him down again;
His lips with joy they burr at you;
But, Betty! what has he to do
With stirrup, saddle, or with rein?

But Betty's bent on her intent;
For her good neighbor, Susan Gale,
Old Susan, she who dwells alone,
Is sick and makes a piteous moan
As if her very life would fail.

There's not a house within a mile,
No hand to help them in distress;
Old Susan lies abed in pain,
And sorely puzzled are the twain,
For what she ails they cannot guess.

And Betty's Husband's at the wood,
Where by the week he doth abide,
A woodman in the distant vale;
There's none to help poor Susan Gale;
What must be done? what will betide?

And Betty from the lane has fetched
Her Pony, that is mild and good,
Whether he be in joy or pain,
Feeding at will along the lane,
Or bringing fagots from the wood.

And he is all in travelling trim, —
And, by the moonlight, Betty Foy
Has up upon the saddle set
(The like was never heard of yet)
Him whom she loves, her Idiot Boy.

And he must post without delay
Across the bridge and through the dale,
And by the church, and o'er the down,
To bring a Doctor from the town,
Or she will die, old Susan Gale.

There is no need of boot or spur,
There is no need of whip or wand;
For Johnny has his holly-bough,
And with a *hurly-burly* now
He shakes the green bough in his hand.

And Betty o'er and o'er nas told
The Boy, who is her best delight,
Both what to follow, what to shun,
What do, and what to leave undone,
How turn to left, and how to right.

And Betty's most especial charge,
Was, "Johnny! Johnny! mind that you
Come home again, nor stop at all, —
Come home again, whate'er befall,
My Johnny, do, I pray you do."

To this did Johnny answer make,
Both with his head and with his hand,
And proudly shook the bridle too;
And then! his words were not a few,
Which Betty well could understand.

And now that Johnny is just going,
Though Betty's in a mighty flurry,
She gently pats the Pony's side,
On which her Idiot Boy must ride,
And seems no longer in a hurry.

But when the Pony moved his legs,
Oh! then for the poor Idiot Boy!
For joy he cannot hold the bridle,
For joy his head and heels are idle,
He's idle all for very joy.

And while the Pony moves his legs,
In Johnny's left hand you may see
The green bough motionless and dead
The Moon that shines above his head
Is not more still and mute than he.

His heart it was so full of glee,
That till full fifty yards were gone,
He quite forgot his holly whip,
And all his skill in horsemanship —
Oh! happy, happy, happy John.

And while the Mother, at the door,
Stands fixed, her face with joy o'erflows
Proud of herself, and proud of him,
She sees him in his travelling trim,
How quietly her Johnny goes.

The silence of her Idiot Boy,
What hope it sends to Betty's heart!
He's at the Guide-post — he turns right,
She watches till he's out of sight,
And Betty will not then depart.

Burr, burr — now Johnny's lips they burr
As loud as any mill, or near it;
Meek as a lamb the Pony moves,
And Johnny makes the noise he loves,
And Betty listens, glad to hear it.

Away she hies to Susan Gale:
Her messenger's in merry tune;
The Owlets hoot, the Owlets curr,
And Johnny's lips they burr, burr, burr
As on he goes beneath the Moon.

His Steed and He right well agree,
For of this Pony there's a rumor,
That, should he lose his eyes and ears,
And should he live a thousand years,
He never will be out of humor.

But then he is a horse that thinks!
And when he thinks his pace is slack;
Now, though he knows poor Johnny well,
Yet, for his life, he cannot tell
What he has got upon his back.

So through the moonlight lanes they go,
And far into the moonlight dale,
And by the church, and o'er the down,
To bring a Doctor from the town,
To comfort poor old Susan Gale.

And Betty, now at Susan's side,
Is in the middle of her story,
What comfort soon her Boy will bring,
With many a most diverting thing,
Of Johnny's wit, and Johnny's glory.

And Betty, still at Susan's side,
By this time is not quite so flurried:
Demure with porringer and plate
She sits, as if in Susan's fate
Her life and soul were buried.

But Betty, poor good Woman! she,
You plainly in her face may read it,
Could lend out of that moment's store
Five years of happiness or more
To any that might need it.

But yet I guess that now and then
With Betty all was not so well;
And to the road she turns her ears,
And thence full many a sound she hears,
Which she to Susan will not tell.

Poor Susan moans, poor Susan groans;
"As sure as there's a moon in heaven,"
Cries Betty, "he'll be back again;
They'll both be here — 'tis almost ten —
Both will be here before eleven."

Poor Susan moans, poor Susan groans;
The clock gives warning for eleven;
'Tis on the stroke — "He must be near,"
Quoth Betty, "and will soon be here,
As sure as there's a moon in heaven."

The clock is on the stroke of twelve,
And Johnny is not yet in sight,
— The Moon's in heaven, as Betty sees,
But Betty is not quite at ease;
And Susan has a dreadful night.

And Betty, half an hour ago,
On Johnny vile reflections cast:
"A little idle sauntering Thing!"
With other names, an endless string;
But now that time is gone and past.

And Betty's drooping at the heart,
That happy time all past and gone,
"How can it be he is so late?
The Doctor he has made him wait,
Susan! they'll both be here anon."

And Susan's growing worse and worse,
And Betty's in a sad *quandary*;
And then there's nobody to say
If she must go, or she must stay!
She's in a sad *quandary*.

'The clock is on the stroke of one ;
But neither Doctor nor his Guide
Appears along the moonlight road ;
There's neither horse nor man abroad,
And Betty's still at Susan's side.

And Susan now begins to fear
Of sad mischances not a few,
That Johnny may perhaps be drowned,
Or lost, perhaps, and never found ;
Which they must both for ever rue.

She prefaced half a hint of this
With, "God forbid it should be true!"
At the first word that Susan said,
Cried Betty, rising from the bed,
"Susan, I'd gladly stay with you.

I must be gone, I must away,
Consider, Johnny's but half-wise ;
Susan, we must take care of him,
If he is hurt in life or limb" —
'Oh God forbid!" poor Susan cries.

"What can I do?" says Betty, going,
"What can I do to ease your pain?
Good Susan, tell me, and I'll stay ;
I fear you're in a dreadful way,
But I shall soon be back again."

"Nay, Betty, go! good Betty, go!
There's nothing that can ease my pain."
Then off she hies ; but with a prayer
That God poor Susan's life would spare
Till she comes back again.

So, through the moonlight lane she goes,
And far into the moonlight dale;
And how she ran, and how she walked,
And all that to herself she talked,
Would surely be a tedious tale.

In high and low, above, below,
In great and small, in round and square,
In tree and tower was Johnny seen,
In brush and brake, in black and green,
'Twas Johnny, Johnny, everywhere

The bridge is past — far in the dale;
And now the thought torments her sore,
Johnny perhaps his horse forsook,
To hunt the moon within the brook,
And never will be heard of more.

Now is she high upon the down,
Alone amid a prospect wide:
There's neither Johnny nor his Horse
Among the fern or in the gorse;
There's neither Doctor nor his Guide.

"Oh saints! what is become of him?
Perhaps he's climbed into an oak,
Where he will stay till he is dead;
Or, sadly he has been misled,
And joined the wandering gipsy-folk.

"Or him that wicked Pony's carried
To the dark cave, the goblins hall;
Or in the castle he's pursuing
Among the ghosts his own undoing;
Or playing with the waterfall."

At poor old Susan then she railed,
While to the town she posts away;
"If Susan had not been so ill,
Alas! I should have had him still,
My Johnny, till my dying day."

Poor Betty, in this sad distemper,
The Doctor's self could hardly spare;
Unworthy things she talked, and wild:
Even he, of cattle the most mild,
The Pony had his share.

And now she's got into the town,
And to the Doctor's door she hies;
'Tis silence all on every side;
The town so long, the town so wide,
Is silent as the skies.

And now she's at the Doctor's door,
She lifts the knocker, — rap, rap, rap;
The Doctor at the casement shows
His glimmering eyes that peep and doze!
And one hand rubs his old night-cap.

"Oh, Doctor! Doctor! where's my Johnny?
"I'm here, — what is't you want with me?"
"Oh, Sir! you know I'm Betty Foy,
And I have lost my poor dear Boy;
You know him — him you often see;

"He's not so wise as some folks be."

The devil take his wisdom!" said
The Doctor, looking somewhat grim,
"What, Woman! should I know of him?"
And, grumbling, he went back to bed.

"Oh, woe is me! Oh, woe is me.
Here will I die; here will I die;
I thought to find my lost one here,
But he is neither far nor near,
Oh! what a wretched Mother I!"

She stops, she stands, she looks about;
Which way to turn she cannot tell.
Poor Betty! it would ease her pain
If she had heart to knock again;
—The clock strikes three—a dismal knell!

Then up along the town she hies,
No wonder if her senses fail,
This piteous news so much it shocked her,
She quite forgot to send the Doctor,
To comfort poor old Susan Gale.

And now she's high upon the down,
And she can see a mile of road:
"Oh, cruel! I'm almost three-score;
Such night as this was ne'er before,
There's not a single soul abroad."

She listens, but she cannot hear
The foot of horse, the voice of man;
The streams with softest sound are flowing,
The grass you almost hear it growing,
You hear it now, if e'er you can.

The Owlets through the long blue night
Are shouting to each other still:
Fond lovers! yet not quite hob nob,
They lengthen out the tremulous sob
That echoes far from hill to hill.

Poor Betty now has lost all nope,
Her thoughts are bent on deadly sin;
A green-grown pond she just has past,
And from the brink she hurries fast,
Lest she should drown herself therein.

And now she sits her down and weeps;
Such tears she never shed before;
"Oh, dear, dear Pony! my sweet joy!
Oh, carry back my Idiot Boy!
And we will ne'er o'erload thee more."

A thought is come into her head:
"The Pony he is mild and good,
And we have always used him well:
Perhaps he's gone along the dell,
And carried Johnny to the wood."

Then up she springs as if on wings;
She thinks no more of deadly sin;
If Betty fifty ponds should see,
The last of all her thoughts would be
To drown herself therein.

O Reader! now that I might tell
What Johnny and his Horse are doing!
What they've been doing all this time,
O could I put it into rhyme,
A most delightfu tale pursuing!

Perhaps, and no unlikely thought,
He with his Pony now doth roam
The cliffs and peaks so high that are,
To lay his hands upon a star,
And in his pocket bring it home

Perhaps he's turned himself about,
His face unto his horse's tail,
And, still and mute, in wonder lost,
All like a silent Horseman-Ghost,
He travels on along the vale.

And now, perhaps, is hunting sheep,
A fierce and dreadful hunter he;
Yon valley, now so trim and green,
In five months' time, should he be seen,
A desert wilderness will be!

Perhaps, with head and heels on fire,
And like the very soul of evil,
He's galloping away, away,
And so will gallop on for aye,
The bane of all that dread the devil!

I to the Muses have been bound
These fourteen years, by strong indentures:
O, gentle Muses! let me tell
But half of what to him befel;
He surely met with strange adventures.

O, gentle Muses! is this kind?
Why will ye thus my suit repel?
Why of your further aid bereave me?
And can ye thus unfriended leave me,
Ye Muses! whom I love so well?

Who's you, that, near the waterfall,
Which thunders down with headlong force,
Beneath the Moon, yet shining fair,
As careless as if nothing were,
Sits upright on a feeding Horse?

Unto his Horse, there feeding free,
He seems, I think, the rein to give;
Of Moon or Stars he takes no heed;
Of such we in romances read:

— 'Tis Johnny! Johnny, as I live!

And that's the very Pony, too!
Where is she — where is Betty Foy?
She hardly can sustain her fears;
The roaring waterfall she hears,
And cannot find her Idiot Boy.

Your Pony's worth his weight in gold.
Then calm your terrors, Betty Foy!
She's coming from among the trees,
And now all full in view she sees
Him whom she loves, her Idiot Boy.

And Betty sees the Pony, too:
Why stand you thus, good Betty Foy?
It is no goblin, 'tis no ghost,
'Tis he whom you so long have lost,
He whom you love, your Idiot Boy.

She looks again — her arms are up —
She screams — she cannot move for joy;
She darts, as with a torrent's force,
She almost has o'erturned the Horse,
And fast she holds her Idiot Boy.

And Johnny burrs, and laughs aloud;
Whether in cunning or in joy
I cannot tell; but while he laughs,
Betty a drunken pleasure quaffs
To hear again her Idiot Boy

And now she's at the Pony's tail,
And now is at the Pony's head, —
On that side now, and now on this,
And almost stifled with her bliss,
A few sad tears does Betty shed.

She kisses o'er and o'er again
Him whom she loves, her Idiot Boy;
She's happy here, is happy there,
She is uneasy every where;
Her limbs are all alive with joy.

She pats the Pony, where or when
She knows not, happy Betty Foy!
The little Pony glad may be,
But he is milder far than she;
You hardly can perceive his joy.

"Oh! Johnny, never mind the Doctor;
You've done your best, and that is all."
She took the reins, when this was said,
And gently turned the Pony's head
From the loud waterfall.

By this the stars were almost gone,
The moon was setting on the hill,
So pale you scarcely looked at her;
The little birds began to stir,
Though yet their tongues were still.

The Pony, Betty, and her Boy,
Wind slowly through the woody dale;
And who is she, betimes abroad,
That hobbles up the steep rough road?
Who is it, but old Susan Gale?

Long time lay Susan lost in thought,
And many dreadful fears beset her,
Both for her Messenger and Nurse;
And, as her mind grew worse and worse,
Her body — it grew better.

She turned, she tossed herself in bed,
On all sides doubts and terrors met her;
Point after point did she discuss;
And, while her mind was fighting thus,
Her body still grew better.

“Alas! what is become of them?
These fears can never be endured,
I'll to the wood.” The word scarce said,
Did Susan rise up from her bed,
As if by magic cured.

Away she posts up hill and down,
And to the wood at length is come;
She spies her Friends, she shouts a greeting;
Oh me! it is a merry meeting
As ever was in Christendom.

The Owls have hardly sung their last,
While our four Travellers homeward wend;
The Owls have hooted all night long,
And with the Owls began my song,
And with the Owls must end.

For while they all were travelling home,
Cried Betty, “Tell us, Johnny, do,
Where all this long night you have been,
What you have heard, what you have seen,
And, Johnny, mind you tell us true”

Now Johnny all night long had heard
The Owls in tuneful concert strive:
No doubt too he the Moon had seen;
For in the moonlight he had been
From eight o'clock till five.

And thus, to Betty's question, he
Made answer, like a Traveller bold,
(His very words I give to you,)
"The Cocks did crow to-whoo, to-whoo,
And the sun did shine so cold."
— Thus answered Johnny in his glory
And that was all his travel's story.

M I C H A E L :
A P A S T O R A L P O E M .



MICHAEL :

A PASTORAL POEM.

If from the public way you turn your steps
Up the tumultuous brook of Green-head Ghyll,
You will suppose that with an upright path
Your feet must struggle ; in such bold ascent
The pastoral Mountains front you, face to face.
But, courage ! for around that boisterous Brook
The mountains have all opened out themselves,
And made a hidden valley of their own.
No habitation can be seen ; but they
Who journey thither find themselves alone
With a few sheep, with rocks and stones, and kites
That overhead are sailing in the sky.
It is in truth an utter solitude ;
Nor should I have made mention of this Dell
But for one object which you might pass by,
Might see and notice not. Beside the brook
Appears a straggling heap of unhewn stones !
And to that place a story appertains,
Which, though it be ungarnished with events,
Is not unfit, I deem, for the fireside,
Or for the summer shade. It was the first
Of those domestic tales that soake to me

Of Shepherds, dwellers in the valleys, men
Whom I already loved — not verily
For their own sakes, but for the fields and hills
Where was their occupation and abode.
And hence this Tale, while I was yet a Boy
Careless of books, yet having felt the power
Of Nature, by the gentle agency
Of natural objects led me on to feel
For passions that were not my own, and think
(At random and imperfectly indeed)
On man, the heart of man, and human life
Therefore, although it be a history
Homely and rude, I will relate the same
For the delight of a few natural hearts;
And, with yet fonder feeling, for the sake
Of youthful Poets, who among these Hills
Will be my second self when I am gone.

Upon the Forest-side in Grasmere Vale
There dwelt a Shepherd, Michael was his name
An old man, stout of heart, and strong of limb.
His bodily frame had been from youth to age
Of an unusual strength: his mind was keen,
Intense and frugal, apt for all affairs,
And in his Shepherd's calling he was prompt
And watchful more than ordinary men.
Hence had he learned the meaning of all winds,
Of blasts of every tone; and, oftentimes,
When others heeded not, he heard the South
Make subterraneous music, like the noise
Of Bagpipers on distant Highland hills.
The Shepherd, at such warning, of his flock
Bethought him, and he to himself would say,
"The winds are now devising work for me!"
And, truly, at all times, the storm — that drives

The Traveller to a shelter — summoned him
Up to the mountains: he had been alone
Amid the heart of many thousand mists,
That came to him and left him on the heights.
So lived he till his eightieth year was past;
And grossly that man errs, who should suppose
That the green Valleys, and the Stream and Rocks
Were things indifferent to the Shepherd's thoughts.
Fields, where with cheerful spirits he had breathed
The common air; the hills, which he so oft
Had climbed with vigorous steps; which had impressed
So many incidents upon his mind
Of hardship, skill or courage, joy or fear;
Which, like a book, preserved the memory
Of the dumb animals, whom he had saved,
Had fed or sheltered, linking to such acts,
The certainty of honorable gain,
Those fields, those hills — what could they less? had laid
Strong hold on his affections, were to him
A pleasurable feeling of blind love,
The pleasure which there is in life itself.

His days had not been past in singleness.
His helpmate was a comely Matron, old —
Though younger than himself full twenty years.
She was a woman of a stirring life,
Whose heart was in her house: two wheels she had
Of antique form, this large for spinning wool,
That small for flax; and if one wheel had rest,
It was because the other was at work.
The Pair had but one inmate in their house,
An only Child, who had been born to them,
When Michael, telling o'er his years, began
To deem that he was old, — in Shepherd's phrase
With one foot in the grave. This only Son,

With two brave Sheep-dogs tried in many a storm,
The one of an inestimable worth,
Made all their Household. I may truly say,
That they were as a proverb in the vale
For endless industry. When day was gone,
And from their occupations out of doors
The Son and Father were come home, even then,
Their labor did not cease; unless when all
Turned to their cleanly supper-board, and there,
Each with a mess of pottage and skimmed milk,
Sat round their basket piled with oaten cakes,
And their plain home-made cheese. Yet when their
meal

Was ended, LUKE (for so the Son was named)
And his old Father both partook themselves
To such convenient work as might employ
Their hands by the fire-side; perhaps to card
Wool for the Housewife's spindle, or repair
Some injury done to sickle, flail, or scythe,
Or other implement of house or field.

Down from the ceiling, by the chimney's edge,
That in our ancient uncouth country style
Did with a huge projection overbrow
Large space beneath, as duly as the light
Of day grew dim the Housewife hung a Lamp;
An aged utensil, which had performed
Service beyond all others of its kind.
Early at evening did it burn and late,
Surviving Comrade of uncounted Hours,
Which, going by from year to year, had found,
And left the couple neither gay perhaps
Nor cheerful, yet with objects and with hopes,
Living a life of eager industry.
And now, when LUKE had reached his eighteenth year

There by the light of this old Lamp they sat,
Father and Son, while late into the night
The Housewife plied her own peculiar work,
Making the cottage through the silent hours
Murmur as with the sound of summer flies.
This Light was famous in its neighborhood,
And was a public Symbol of the life
That thrifty Pair had lived. For, as it chanced,
Their Cottage on a plot of rising ground
Stood single, with large prospect, North and South
High into Easedale, up to Dummail-Raise,
And westward to the village near the Lake;
And from this constant light, so regular
And so far seen, the House itself, by all
Who dwelt within the limits of the vale,
Both old and young, was named **THE EVENING STAR**

Thus living on through such a length of years,
The Shepherd, if he loved himself, must needs
Have loved his Helpmate; but to Michael's heart
This Son of his old age was yet more dear —
Less from instinctive tenderness, the same
Blind Spirit, which is in the blood of all —
Than that a child, more than all other gifts,
Brings hope with it, and forward-looking thoughts,
And stirrings of inquietude, when they
By tendency of nature needs must fail.
Exceeding was the love he bare to him,
His Heart and his Heart's joy! For oftentimes
Old Michael, while he was a babe in arms,
Had done him female service, not alone
For pastime and delight, as is the use
Of Fathers, but with patient mind enforced
To acts of tenderness; and he had rocked
His cradle with a woman's gentle hand

And, in a later time, ere yet the Boy
Had put on boy's attire, did Michael love
Albeit of a stern unbending mind,
To have the Young-one in his sight, when he
Had work by his own door, or when he sat
With sheep before him on his Shepherd's stool,
Beneath that large old Oak, which near their door
Stood, — and, from its enormous breadth of shade
Chosen for the Shearer's covert from the sun,
Thence in our rustic dialect was called
The CLIPPING TREE, a name which yet it bears.
There, while they two were sitting in the shade,
With others round them, earnest all and blithe,
Would Michael exercise his heart with looks
Of fond correction and reproof bestowed
Upon the Child, if he disturbed the sheep
By catching at their legs, or with his shouts
Scared them, while they lay still beneath the shears.

And when by Heaven's good grace the Boy grew up
A healthy Lad, and carried in his cheek
Two steady roses that were five years old,
Then Michael from a winter coppice cut
With his own hand a sapling, which he hooped
With iron, making it throughout in all
Due requisites a perfect Shepherd's Staff,
And gave it to the Boy; wherewith equipt
He as a Watchman oftentimes was placed
At gate or gap, to stem or turn the flock;
And, to his office prematurely called,
There stood the Urchin, as you will divine,
Something between a hinderance and a help;
And for this cause not always, I believe,
Receiving from his Father hire of praise;

Though nought was left undone which staff, or voice
Or looks, or threatening gestures, could perform.

But soon as Luke, full ten years old, could stand
Against the mountain blasts; and to the heights,
Not fearing toil, nor length of weary ways,
He with his father daily went, and they
Were as companions; why should I relate
That objects which the Shepherd loved before
Were dearer now? that from the Boy there came
Feelings and emanations — things which were
Light to the sun and Music to the wind:
And that the Old Man's heart seemed born again?

Thus in his Father's sight the Boy grew up:
And now, when he had reached his eighteenth year
He was his comfort and his daily hope.

While in this sort the simple Household lived
From day to day, to Michael's ear there came
Distressful tidings. Long before the time
Of which I speak, the Shepherd had been bound
In surety for his Brother's Son, a man
Of an industrious life, and ample means, —
But unforeseen misfortunes suddenly
Had prest upon him, — and old Michael now
Was summoned to discharge the forfeiture,
A grievous penalty, but little less
Than half his substance. This unlooked-for claim,
At the first hearing, for a moment took
More hope out of his life than he supposed
That any old man ever could have lost.
As soon as he had gathered so much strength
That he could look his trouble in the face,
It seemed that his sole refuge was to sell

A portion of his patrimonial fields.

Such was his first resolve; he thought again,

And his heart failed him. "Isabel," said he,

Two evenings after he had heard the news,

I have been toiling more than seventy years,

And in the open sunshine of God's love

Have we all lived: yet if these fields of ours

Should pass into a Stranger's hand, I think

That I could not lie quiet in my grave.

Our lot is a hard lot; the sun himself

Has scarcely been more diligent than I;

And I have lived to be a fool at last

To my own family. An evil Man

That was, and made an evil choice, if he

Were false to us; and if he were not false,

There are ten thousand to whom loss like this

Had been no sorrow. I forgive him — but

'Twere better to be dumb than to talk thus.

When I began, my purpose was to speak

Of remedies, and of a cheerful hope.

Our Luke shall leave us, Isabel; the land

Shall not go from us, and it shall be free;

He shall possess it, free as is the wind

That passes over it. We have, thou know'st,

Another Kinsman — he will be our Friend

In this distress. He is a prosperous man,

Thriving in trade — and Luke to him shall go,

And with his Kinsman's help and his own thrift

He quickly will repair this loss, and then

May come again to us. If here he stay,

What can be done? Where every one is poor,

What can be gained?" At this the old Man paused,

And Isabel sat silent, for her mind

Was busy, looking back into past times.

There's Richard Bateman, thought she to herself

He was a Parish-boy — at the Church-door
They made a gathering for him, — shillings, pence,
And halfpennies, wherewith the neighbors bought
A Basket, which they filled with Pedlar's wares;
And with this Basket on his arm, the Lad
Went up to London, found a Master there,
Who, out of many, chose the trusty Boy
To go and overlook his merchandise
Beyond the seas; where he grew wondrous rich,
And left estates and moneys to the poor,
And, at his birth-place, built a Chapel floored
With Marble, which he sent from foreign lands.
These thoughts, and many others of like sort,
Passed quickly through the mind of Isabel,
And her face brightened. The Old Man was glad,
And thus resumed: — "Well, Isabel, this scheme,
These two days, has been meat and drink to me.
Far more than we have lost is left us yet.
— We have enough — I wish indeed that I
Were younger, — but this hope is a good hope.
— Make ready Luke's best garments, of the best
Buy for him more, and let us send him forth
To-morrow, or the next day, or to-night:
— If he *could* go, the Boy should go to-night."
Here Michael ceased, and to the fields went forth
With a light heart. The Housewife for five days
Was restless morn and night, and all day long
Wrought on with her best fingers to prepare
Things needful for the journey of her son.
But Isabel was glad when Sunday came
To stop her in her work: for, when she lay
By Michael's side, she through the two last nights
Heard him, how he was troubled in his sleep:
And when they rose at morning she could see
That all his hopes were gone. That day at noon

She said to Luke, while they two by themselves
Were sitting at the door, "Thou must not go:
We have no other Child but thee to lose,
None to remember — do not go away,
For if thou leave thy Father he will die."
The Youth made answer with a jocund voice;
And Isabel, when she had told her fears,
Recovered heart. That evening her best fare
Did she bring forth, and all together sat
Like happy people round a Christmas fire.

With daylight Isabel resumed her work:
And all the ensuing week the house appeared
As cheerful as a grove in Spring: at length
The expected letter from their Kinsman came,
With kind assurances that he would do
His utmost for the welfare of the Boy;
To which requests were added that forthwith
He might be sent to him. Ten times or more
The letter was read over; Isabel
Went forth to show it to the neighbors round;
Nor was there at that time on English land
A prouder heart than Luke's. When Isabel
Had to her house returned, the Old Man said,
"He shall depart to-morrow." To this word
The Housewife answered, talking much of things
Which, if at such short notice he should go,
Would surely be forgotten. But at length
She gave consent, and Michael was at ease.

Near the tumultuous brook of Green-head Ghyll
In that deep Valley, Michael had designed
To build a Sheep-fold; and before he heard
The tidings of his melancholy loss,
For this same purpose he had gathered up

A heap of stones, which by the Streamlet's edge
Lay thrown together, ready for the work.
With Luke that evening thitherward he walked:
And soon as they had reached the place he stopped,
And thus the Old Man spake to him:—"My Son,
To-morrow thou wilt leave me: with full heart
I look upon thee, for thou art the same
That wert a promise to me ere thy birth,
And all thy life hast been my daily joy.
I will relate to thee some little part
Of our two histories; 'twill do thee good
When thou art from me, even if I should speak
Of things thou canst not know of.—After thou
First camest into the world—as oft befalls
'To new-born infants—thou didst sleep away
Two days, and blessings from thy Father's tongue
Then fell upon thee. Day by day passed on,
And still I loved thee with increasing love.
Never to living ear came sweeter sounds
Than when I heard thee by our own fireside
First uttering, without words, a natural tune;
When thou, a feeding babe, didst in thy joy
Sing at thy Mother's breast. Month followed month,
And in the open fields my life was passed
And on the mountains; else I think that thou
Hadst been brought up upon thy Father's knees.
But we were playmates, Luke; among these hills,
As well thou knowest, in us the old and young
Have played together, nor with me didst thou
Lack any pleasure which a boy can know."
Luke had a manly heart; but at these words
He sobbed aloud. The Old Man grasped his hand,
And said, "Nay, do not take it so—I see
That these are things of which I need not speak.
—Even to the utmost I have been to thee

A kind and a good Father: and herein
I but repay a gift which I myself
Received at others' hands; for, though now old
Beyond the common life of man, I still
Remember them who loved me in my youth.
Both of them sleep together; here they lived,
As all their Forefathers had done; and when
At length their time was come, they were not loth
To give their bodies to the family mould.
I wished that thou shouldst live the life they lived.
But, 'tis a long time to look back, my Son,
And see so little gain from threescore years.
These fields were burthened when they came to me
Till I was forty years of age, not more
Than half of my inheritance was mine.
I toiled and toiled; God blessed me in my work,
And till these three weeks past the land was free.
— It looks as if it never could endure
Another Master. Heaven forgive me, Luke,
If I judge ill for thee, but it seems good
That thou shouldst go." At this the Old Man paused
Then, pointing to the Stones near which they stood.
Thus, after a short silence, he resumed:
"This was a work for us; and now, my Son,
It is a work for me. But, lay one Stone —
Here, lay it for me, Luke, with thine own hands.
Nay, Boy be of good hope; — we both may live
To see a better day. At eighty-four
I still am strong and hale; — do thou thy part!
I will do mine. — I will begin again
With many tasks that were resigned to thee:
Up to the heights, and in among the storms,
Will I without thee go again, and do
All works which I was wont to do alone,
Before I knew thy face. Heaven bless thee, Boy!

Thy heart these two weeks has been beating fast
With many hopes. — It should be so — yes, yes —
I knew that thou couldst never have a wish
To leave me, Luke: thou hast been bound to me
Only by links of love: when thou art gone,
What will be left to us? But, I forget
My purpose. Lay now the corner-stone,
As I requested; and hereafter, Luke,
When thou art gone away, should evil men
Be thy companions, think of me, my Son,
And of this moment; hither turn thy thoughts,
And God will strengthen thee: amid all fear
And all temptation, Luke, I pray that thou
Mayst bear in mind the life thy Fathers lived,
Who, being innocent, did for that cause
Bestir them in good deeds. Now, fare thee well --
When thou returnest, thou in this place wilt see
A work which is not here: a covenant
'Twill be between us. — But, whatever fate
Befall thee, I shall love thee to the last,
And bear thy memory with me to the grave."

The Shepherd ended here; and Luke stooped down,
And, as his Father had requested, laid
The first stone of the Sheep-fold. At the sight,
The Old Man's grief broke from him; to his heart
He pressed his Son, he kissed him, and wept;
And to the house together they returned.
— Hushed was that house in peace, or seeming peace,
Ere the night fell: — with morrow's dawn the Boy
Began his journey, and when he had reached
The public Way, he put on a bold face;
And all the Neighbors, as he passed their doors,
Came forth with wishes and with farewell prayers,
That followed him till he was out of sight.

A good report did from their Kinsman come
Of Luke and his well-doing: and the Boy
Wrote loving letters, full of wondrous news,
Which, as the Housewife phrased it, were thorough
“The prettiest letters that were ever seen.”
Both parents read them with rejoicing hearts.
— So, many months passed on: and once again
The Shepherd went about his daily work
With confident and cheerful thoughts; and now
Sometimes when he could find a leisure hour
He to that Valley took his way, and there
Wrought at the Sheep-fold. Meantime Luke began
To slacken in his duty; and, at length,
He in the dissolute city gave himself
To evil courses; ignominy and shame
Fell on him, so that he was driven at last
To seek a hiding-place beyond the seas.

There is a comfort in the strength of Love;
'Twill make a thing endurable, which else
Would overset the brain, or break the heart:
I have conversed with more than one who well
Remember the Old Man, and what he was
Years after he had heard this heavy news.
His bodily frame had been from youth to age
Of an unusual strength. Among the rocks
He went, and still looked up towards the sun,
And listened to the wind; and, as before,
Performed all kinds of labor for his Sheep,
And for the land his small inheritance.
And to that hollow Dell from time to time
Did he repair, to build the Fold of which
His flock had need. 'Tis not forgotten yet,
The pity which was then in every heart
For the Old Man — and 'tis believed by all

That many and many a day he thither went,
And never lifted up a single stone.

There, by the Sheep-fold, sometimes was he seen
Sitting alone, with that his faithful Dog,
Then old, beside him, lying at his feet.
The length of full seven years, from time to time,
He at the building of this Sheep-fold wrought,
And left the work unfinished when he died.
— Three years, or little more, did Isabel
Survive her Husband: at her death the estate
Was sold, and went into a Stranger's hand.
The Cottage which was named the EVENING STAR
Is gone — the ploughshare has been through the ground
On which it stood; great changes have been wrought
In all the neighborhood: — yet the Oak is left
That grew beside their Door; and the remains
Of the unfinished Sheep-fold may be seen
Beside the boisterous brook of Green-head Ghyll.



THE BROTHERS.

THE BROTHERS.

"THESE Tourists, heaven preserve us! needs must
live

A profitable life; some glance along,
Rapid and gay, as if the earth were air,
And they were butterflies to wheel about
Long as the summer lasted; some, as wise,
Perched on the forehead of a jutting crag,
Pencil in hand and book upon the knee,
Will look and scribble, scribble on and look,
Until a man might travel twelve stout miles,
Or reap an acre of his neighbor's corn.
But, for that moping Son of Idleness,
Why can he tarry *yonder*? — In our church-yard
Is neither epitaph nor monument,
Tombstone nor name — only the turf we tread
And a few natural graves."

To Jane, his wife,
Thus spake the homely Priest of Ennerdale.
It was a July evening, and he sate
Upon the long stone-seat beneath the eaves
Of his old cottage, — as it chanced, that day,
Employed in winter's work. Upon the stone
His wife sate near him, teasing matted wool,

While from the twin cards toothed with glittering wire,
He fed the spindle of his youngest child,
Who, in the open air, with due accord
Of busy hands and back-and-forward steps,
Her large round wheel was turning. Towards the field
In which the Parish Chapel stood alone,
Girt round with a bare ring of mossy wall,
While half an hour went by, the Priest had sent
Many a long look of wonder: and at last,
Risen from his seat, beside the snow-white ridge
Of carded wool which the old man had piled,
He laid his implements with gentle care,
Each in the other locked; and, down the path
That from his cottage to the church-yard led,
He took his way, impatient to accost
The stranger, whom he saw still lingering there.

'Twas one well-known to him in former days,
A Shepherd lad; who ere his sixteenth year
Had left that calling, tempted to entrust
His expectations to the fickle winds
And perilous waters; with the mariners
A fellow mariner; — and so had fared
Through twenty seasons; but he had been reared
Among the mountains, and he in his heart
Was half a shepherd on the stormy seas.
Oft in the piping shrouds had Leonard heard
The tones of waterfalls, and inland sounds
Of caves and trees: — and, when the regular wind
Between the tropics filled the steady sail,
And blew with the same breath through days and
 weeks,
Lengthening invisibly its weary line
Along the cloudless Main, he, in those hours
Of tiresome indolence, would often hang

Over the vessel's side, and gaze and gaze ;
And, while the broad blue wave and sparkling foam
Flashed round him images and hues that wrought
In union with the employment of his heart,
He, thus by feverish passion overcome,
Even with the organs of his bodily eye,
Below him, in the bosom of the deep,
Saw mountains, saw the forms of sheep that **grazed**
On verdant hills — with dwellings among trees,
And shepherds clad in the same country grey
Which he himself had worn.

And now, at last,
From perils manifold, with some small wealth
Acquired by traffic 'mid the Indian Isles,
To his paternal home he is returned,
With a determined purpose to resume
The life he had lived there ; both for the sake
Of many darling pleasures and the love
Which to an only brother he has borne
In all his hardships, since that happy time
When, whether it blew foul or fair, they two
Were brother shepherds on their native hills.
— They were the last of all their race : and now
When Leonard had approached his home, his **heart**
Failed in him ; and, not venturing to inquire
Tidings of one so long and dearly loved,
He to the solitary church-yard turned ;
That, as he knew in what particular spot
His family were laid, he thence might learn
If still his Brother lived, or to the file
Another grave was added. He had found
Another grave, — near which a full half hour
He had remained ; but, as he gazed, there **grew**
Such a confusion in his memory,

That he began to doubt, and even to hope
That he had seen this heap of turf before, —
That it was not another grave; but one
He had forgotten. He had lost his path,
As up the vale, that afternoon, he walked
Through fields which once had been well known to
him:

And oh, what joy this recollection now
Sent to his heart! he lifted up his eyes,
And, looking round, imagined that he saw
Strange alteration wrought on every side
Among the woods and fields, and that the rocks,
And everlasting hills themselves were changed.

By this the Priest, who down the field had come,
Unseen by Leonard, at the church-yard gate
Stopped short, — and thence, at leisure, limb by limb
Perused him with a gay complacency.
Ay, thought the Vicar, smiling to himself,
'Tis one of those who needs must leave the path,
Of the world's business to go wild alone:
His arms have a perpetual holiday;
The happy man will creep about the fields,
Following his fancies by the hour, to bring
Tears down his cheek, or solitary smiles
Into his face, until the setting sun
Write Fool upon his forehead. Planted thus
Beneath a shed that over-arched the gate
Of this rude church-yard, till the stars appeared
The good Man might have communed with himself,
But that the Stranger, who had left the grave,
Approached; he recognized the Priest at once,
And, after greetings interchanged, and given
By Leonard to the Vicar, as to one
Unknown to him, this dialogue ensued. —

Leonard. You live, Sir, in these dales, a quiet life
Your years make up one peaceful family :
And who would grieve and fret, if, welcome come
And welcome gone, they are so like each other,
They cannot be remembered? Scarce a funeral
Comes to this church-yard once in eighteen months,
And yet, some changes must take place among you
And you, who dwell here, even among these rocks,
Can trace the finger of mortality,
And see, that with our threescore years and ten,
We are not all that perish. — I remember
(For many years ago I passed this road)
There was a foot-way all along the fields
By the brook-side — 'tis gone — and that dark cleft
To me it does not seem to wear the face
Which then it had!

Priest. Nay, Sir, for aught I know,
That chasm is much the same —

Leonard. But, surely, yonder —

Priest. Ay, there, indeed, your memory is a friend
That does not play you false. On that tall pike
(It is the loneliest place of all these hills)
There were two springs which bubbled side by side.
As if they had been made that they might be
Companions for each other: the huge crag
Was rent with lightning — one hath disappeared;
The other, left behind, is flowing still.
For accidents and changes such as these,
We want not store of them; — a water-spout
Will bring down half a mountain; what a feast
For folks that wander up and down like you,
To see an acre's breadth of that wide cliff
One roaring cataract! a sharp May-storm
Will come with loads of January snow,
And in one night send twenty score of sheep

To feed the ravens; or a shepherd dies
 By some untoward death among the rocks:
 The ice breaks up and sweeps away a bridge,
 A wood is felled;—and then for our own homes.
 A child is born or christened, a field ploughed,
 A daughter sent to service, a web spun,
 The old house-clock is decked with a new face
 And hence, so far from wanting facts or dates
 To chronicle the time, we all have here
 A pair of diaries,—one serving, Sir,
 For the whole dale, and one for each fire-side—
 Yours was a stranger's judgment: for historians,
 Commend me to these valleys!

Leonard. Yet your Church-yard
 Seems, if such freedom may be used with you,
 To say that you are heedless of the past:
 An orphan could not find his mother's grave:
 Here's neither head nor foot-stone, plate of brass,
 Cross-bones nor skull,—type of our earthly state
 Nor emblem of our hopes: the dead man's home
 Is but a fellow to that pasture-field.

Priest. Why, there, Sir, is a thought that's new to
 me!

The stone-cutters, 'tis true, might beg their bread
 If every English church-yard were like ours;
 Yet your conclusion wanders from the truth:
 We have no need of names and epitaphs;
 We talk about the dead by our fire-sides.
 And then, for our immortal part! *we* want
 No symbols, Sir, to tell us that plain tale:
 The thought of death sits easy on the man
 Who has been born and dies among the mountains.

Leonard. Your Dalesmen, then, do in each other's
 thoughts
 Possess a kind of second life: no doubt

You, Sir, could help me to the history
Of half these graves?

Priest. For eight-score winters past,
With what I've witnessed, and with what I've heard,
Perhaps I might; and, on a winter evening,
If you were seated at my chimney's nook,
By turning o'er these hillocks one by one,
We two could travel, Sir, through a strange round;
Yet all in the broad highway of the world.
Now there's a grave — your foot is half upon it, —
It looks just like the rest; and yet that man
Died broken-hearted.

Leonard. 'Tis a common case.
We'll take another: who is he that lies
Beneath yon ridge, the last of those three graves?
It touches on that piece of native rock
Left in the church-yard wall.

Priest. That's Walter Ewbank.
He had as white a head and fresh a cheek
As ever were produced by youth and age
Engendering in the blood of hale fourscore.
Through five long generations had the heart
Of Walter's forefather's o'erflowed the bounds
Of their inheritance, that single cottage —
You see it yonder! and those few green fields.
They toiled and wrought, and still, from sire to son,
Each struggled, and each yielded as before
A little — yet a little, — and old Walter
They left to him the family heart, and land
With other burdens than the crop it bore.
Year after year the old man still kept up
A cheerful mind, — and buffeted with bond,
Interest, and mortgages; at last he sank
And went into his grave before his time.
Poor Walter! whether it was care that spurred him

God only knows, but to the very last
 He had the lightest foot in Ennerdale
 His pace was never that of an old man:
 I almost see him tripping down the path
 With his two grandsons after him:—but you,
 Unless our Landlord be your host to-night,
 Have far to travel,—and on these rough paths
 Even in the longest day of midsummer—

Leonard. But those two Orphans!

Priest. Orphans!—Such they were—
 Yet not while Walter lived:—for, though their parents
 Lay buried side by side as now they lie,
 The old man was a father to the boys,
 Two fathers in one father; and if tears,
 Shed when he talked of them where they were not,
 And hauntings from the infirmity of love,
 Are aught of what makes up a mother's heart,
 This old Man, in the day of his old age,
 Was half a mother to them.—If you weep, Sir,
 To hear a stranger talking about strangers,
 Heaven bless you when you are among your kindred
 Ay—you may turn that way—it is a grave
 Which will bear looking at.

Leonard. These boys—I hope
 They loved this good old Man?—

Priest. They did—and truly:
 But that was what we almost overlooked,
 They were such darlings of each other. Yes,
 Though from the cradle they had lived with Walter
 The only kinsman near them, and though he
 Inclined to both by reason of his age,
 With a more fond, familiar tenderness;
 They, notwithstanding, had much love to spare,
 And it all went into each other's hearts.
 Leonard, the elder by just eighteen months,

Was two years taller: 'twas a joy to see,
 To hear, to meet them! — From their house the school
 Is distant three short miles, and in the time
 Of storm and thaw, when every water-course
 And unbridged stream, such as you may have noticed
 Crossing our roads at every hundred steps,
 Was swoln into a noisy rivulet,
 Would Leonard then, when elder boys remained
 At home, go staggering through the slippery fords,
 Bearing his brother on his back. I have seen him,
 On windy days, in one of those stray brooks,
 Ay, more than once I've seen him, mid-leg deep,
 Their two books lying both on a dry stone,
 Upon the hither side; and once I said,
 As I remember, looking round these rocks
 And hills, on which we all of us were born,
 That God, who made the great book of the world,
 Would bless such piety —

Leonard.

It may be, then —

Priest. Never did worthier lads break English bread
 The very brightest Sunday Autumn saw,
 With all its mealy clusters of ripe nuts,
 Could never keep those boys away from church,
 Or tempt them to an hour of Sabbath breach.
 Leonard and James! I warrant, every corner
 Among these rocks, and every hollow place
 That venturous foot could reach, to one or both
 Was known as well as to the flowers that grow there
 Like roe-bucks they went bounding o'er the hills;
 They played like two young ravens on the crags:
 Then they could write, ay, and speak too, as well
 As many of their betters — and for Leonard!
 The very night before he went away,
 In my own house I put into his hand
 A bible, and I'd wager house and field,

'That, if he be alive, he has it yet.

Leonard. It seems these brothers have not lived
to be

A comfort to each other —

Priest. That they might

Live to such end is what both old and young

In this our valley all of us have wished,

And what, for my part, I have often prayed

But Leonard —

Leonard. Then James still is left among you!

Priest. 'Tis of the elder brother I am speaking:

'They had an uncle; — he was at that time

A thriving man, and trafficked on the seas.

And, but for that same uncle, to this hour

Leonard had never handled rope or shroud:

For the boy loved the life which we lead here;

And though of unripe years, a stripling only,

His soul was knit to this his native soil.

But, as I said, old Walter was too weak

To strive with such a torrent; when he died,

The estate and house were sold; and all their sheep

A pretty flock, and which, for aught I know,

Had clothed the Ewbanks for a thousand years.

Well, all was gone, and they were destitute,

And Leonard, chiefly for his Brother's sake,

Resolved to try his fortune on the seas.

Twelve years are past since we had tidings from him

If there were one among us who had heard

That Leonard Ewbank was come home again,

From the Great Gavel, down by Leeza's banks,

And down the Enna, far as Egremont,

The day would be a joyous festival;

And those two bells of ours, which there you see —

Hanging in the open air — but, O good Sir,

This is sad talk — they'll never sound for him

Living or dead. When last we heard of him,
 He was in slavery among the Moors
 Upon the Barbary coast. — 'Twas not a little
 That would bring down his spirit; and no doubt
 Before it ended in his death, the Youth
 Was sadly crossed. — Poor Leonard! when we parted,
 He took me by the hand, and said to me,
 If e'er he should grow rich, he would return
 To live in peace upon his father's land,
 And lay his bones among us.

Leonard. If that day
 Should come, 'twould needs be a glad day for him,
 He would himself, no doubt, be happy then
 As any that should meet him —

Priest. Happy! Sir —

Leonard. You said his kindred all were in their
 graves,
 And that he had one Brother —

Priest. That is but
 A fellow-tale of sorrow. From his youth
 James, though not sickly, yet was delicate;
 And Leonard being always by his side,
 Had done so many offices about him,
 That though he was not of a timid nature,
 Yet still the spirit of a mountain-boy
 In him was somewhat checked; and when his Brother
 Was gone to sea, and he was left alone,
 The little color that he had was soon
 Stolen from his cheek; he drooped, and pined, and
 pined —

Leonard. But these are all the graves of full-grown
 men!

Priest. Ay, Sir, that passed away; we took him
 to us;
 He was the child of all the dale — he lived

Three months with one, and six months with another
 And wanted neither food, nor clothes, nor love ;
 And many, many happy days were his.
 But, whether blithe or sad, 'tis my belief
 His absent Brother still was at his heart.
 And, when he dwelt beneath our roof, we found
 (A practice till this time unknown to him)
 That often, rising from his bed at night,
 He in his sleep would walk about, and sleeping
 He sought his brother Leonard. — You are moved !
 Forgive me, Sir : before I spoke to you,
 I judged you most unkindly.

Leonard. But this Youth,
 How did he die at last ?

Priest. One sweet May-morning,
 'It will be twelve years since when Spring returns,)
 He had gone forth among the new-dropped lambs,
 With two or three companions whom their course
 Of occupation led from height to height
 Under a cloudless sun — till he, at length,
 Through weariness, or haply, to indulge
 The humor of the moment, lagged behind.
 You see yon precipice ; — it wears the shape
 Of a vast building made of many crags ;
 And in the midst is one particular rock
 That rises like a column from the vale,
 Whence by our shepherds it is called, **THE PILLAR.**
 Upon its aëry summit crowned with heath,
 The loiterer, not unnoticed by his comrades
 Lay stretched at ease ; but, passing by the place
 On their return, they found that he was gone.
 No ill was feared ; till one of them by chance
 Entering, when evening was far spent, the house
 Which at that time was James's home, there learned
 That nobody had seen him all that day :

The morning came, and still he was unheard of:
The neighbors were alarmed, and to the brook
Some hastened; some ran to the lake: ere noon
They found him at the foot of that same rock
Dead, and with mangled limbs. The third day after
I buried him, poor Youth, and there he lies!

Leonard. And that, then, is his grave! — Before
his death

You say that he saw many happy years?

Priest. Aye, that he did —

Leonard. And all went well with him? —

Priest. If he had one, the youth had twenty homes.

Leonard. And you believe, then, that his mind was
easy? —

Priest. Yes, long before he died, he found that
time

Is a true friend to sorrow and unless
His thoughts were turned on Leonard's luckless fortune,
He talked about him with a cheerful love.

Leonard. He could not come to an unhallowed end!

Priest. Nay, God forbid! — You recollect I men-
tioned

A habit which disquietude and grief
Had brought upon him; and we all conjectured
That, as the day was warm, he had lain down
On the soft heath, — and, waiting for his comrades,
He there had fallen asleep; that in his sleep
He to the margin of the precipice
Had walked, and from the summit had fallen headlong
And so no doubt he perished. When the Youth
Fell, in his hand he must have grasped, we think
His shepherd's staff; for on that Pillar of rock
It had been caught midway; and there for years
It hung; — and mouldered there.

The Priest here ended .
The Stranger would have thanked him, but he felt
A gushing from his heart, that took away
The power of speech. Both left the spot in silence
And Leonard, when they reached the church-yard gate
As the Priest lifted up the latch, turned round, —
And, looking at the grave, he said, "My Brother!"
The Vicar did not hear the words: and now,
He pointed towards his dwelling-place, entreating
That Leonard would partake his homely fare:
The other thanked him with an earnest voice;
But added, that the evening being calm,
He would pursue his journey. So they parted.

It was not long ere Leonard reached a grove
That overhung the road: he there stopped short,
And, sitting down beneath the trees, reviewed
All that the Priest had said: his early years
Were with him:—his long absence, cherished hopes
And thoughts which had been his an hour before,
All pressed on him with such a weight, that now,
This vale, where he had been so happy, seemed
A place in which he could not bear to live:
So he relinquished all his purposes.
He travelled back to Egremont; and thence,
That night he wrote a letter to the Priest,
Reminding him of what had passed between them
And adding, with a hope to be forgiven,
That it was from the weakness of his heart
He had not dared to tell him who he was.
This done, he went on shipboard, and is now
A Seaman, a grey-headed Mariner.

THE RUSSIAN FUGITIVE.

THE RUSSIAN FUGITIVE.

[Peter Henry Bruce, having given in his entertaining *Memoirs* the substance of the following Tale, affirms, that, besides the concurring reports of others, he had the story from the Lady's own mouth.

The Lady Catherine, mentioned towards the close, was the famous Catherine, then bearing that name as the acknowledged Wife of Peter the Great.]

PART I.

I.

ENOUGH of rose-bud lips, and eyes
Like harebells bathed in dew,
Of cheek that with carnation vies,
And veins of violet hue ;
Earth wants not beauty that may scorn
A likening to frail flowers ;
Yea, to the stars, if they were born
For seasons and for hours.

II.

Through Moscow's gates, with gold unbarred,
Stepped one at dead of night,

Whom such high beauty could not guard
From meditated blight;
By stealth she passed, and fled as fast
As doth the hunted fawn,
Nor stopped, till in the dappling east
Appeared unwelcome dawn.

III.

Seven days she lurked in brake and field,
Seven nights her course renewed,
Sustained by what her scrip might yield,
Or berries of the wood;
At length, in darkness travelling on,
When lowly doors were shut,
The haven of her hope she won,
Her Foster-mother's hut.

IV.

"To put your love to dangerous proof
I come," said she, "from far;
For I have left my Father's roof,
In terror of the Czar."
No answer did the Matron give,
No second look she cast;
She hung upon the Fugitive,
Embracing and embraced.

V.

She lead her Lady to a seat
Beside the glimmering fire,
Bathed duteously her way-worn feet,
Prevented each desire:

The cricket chirped, the house-dog dozed,
And on that simple bed,
Where she in childhood had reposed,
Now rests her weary head

VI.

When she, whose couch had been the sod,
Whose curtain pine or thorn,
Had breathed a sigh of thanks to God,
Who comforts the forlorn;
While over her the Matron bent
Sleep sealed her eyes, and stole
Feeling from limbs with travel spent,
And trouble from the soul.

VII.

Refreshed, the Wanderer rose at morn,
And soon again was dight
In those unworthy vestments worn
Through long and perilous flight;
And "O beloved Nurse," she said,
"My thanks with silent tears,
Have unto Heaven and You been paid:
Now listen to my fears!

VIII.

Have you forgot" — and here she smiled —
"The babbling flatteries
You lavished on me when a child
Disporting round your knees?
I was your lambkin, and your bird,
Your star, your gem, your flower;

Light words, that were more lightly heard
In many a cloudless hour!

IX.

The blossom you so fondly praised
Is come to bitter fruit;
A mighty One upon me gazed;
I spurned his lawless suit,
And must be hidden from his wrath.
You, Foster-father dear,
Will guide me in my forward path;
I may not tarry here!

X.

I cannot bring to utter woe
Your proved fidelity." —
"Dear Child, sweet Mistress, say not so!
For you we both would die."
"Nay, nay, I come with semblance feigned
And cheek embrowned by art;
Yet, being inwardly unstained,
With courage will depart."

XI.

"But whither would you, could you, flee?
A poor Man's counsel take;
The Holy Virgin gives to me
A thought for your dear sake;
Rest, shielded by our Lady's grace;
And soon shall you be led
Forth to a safe abiding-place,
Where never foot doth tread."

PART II.

I.

THE Dwelling of this faithful pair
In a straggling village stood, —
For One who breathed unquiet air
A dangerous neighborhood ;
But wide around lay forest ground
With thickets rough and blind ;
And pine-trees made a heavy shade
Impervious to the wind.

II.

And there, sequestered from the sight,
Was spread a treacherous swamp,
On which the noonday sun shed light
As from a lonely lamp ;
And midway in the unsafe morass,
A single Island rose
Of firm dry ground, with healthful grass
Adorned, and shady boughs.

III.

The Woodman knew, for such the craft
This Russian Vassal plied,
That never fowler's gun, nor shaft
Of archer, there was tried ;
A sanctuary seemed the spot,
From all intrusion free ;
And there he planned an artful Cot
For perfect secrecy.

IV.

With earnest pains unchecked by dread
Of Power's far-stretching hand,
The bold good Man his labor sped
At nature's pure command;
Heart-soothed, and busy as a wren,
While, in a hollow nook,
She moulds her sight-eluding den
Above a murmuring brook.

V.

His task accomplished to his mind,
The twain ere break of day
Creep forth, and through the forest wind
Their solitary way;
Few words they speak, nor dare to slack
Their pace from mile to mile,
Till they have crossed the quaking marsh,
And reached the lonely Isle.

VI.

The sun above the pine-trees showed
A bright and cheerful face;
And Ina looked for her abode,
The promised hiding-place;
She sought in vain, the Woodman smiled;
No threshold could be seen,
Nor roof, nor window; all seemed wild
As it had ever been.

VII.

Advancing, you might guess an hour
The front with such nice care

Is masked, "if house it be, or bower,"
 But in they entered are ;
 As shaggy as were wall and roof
 With branches intertwined,
 So smooth was all within, air-proof,
 And delicately lined.

VIII.

And hearth was there, and maple dish,
 And cups in seemly rows,
 And couch — all ready to a wish
 For nurture or repose ;
 And Heaven doth to her virtue grant
 That here she may abide
 In solitude, with every want
 By cautious love supplied.

IX.

No Queen, before a shouting crowd
 Led on in bridal state,
 E'er struggled with a heart so proud
 Entering her palace gate ;
 Rejoiced to bid the world farewell.
 No saintly Anchoress
 E'er took possession of her cell
 With deeper thankfulness

X.

"Father of all, upon thy care
 And mercy am I thrown ;
 Be thou my safeguard !" — such her prayer
 When she was left alone,

Kneeling amid the wilderness
 When joy had passed away,
 And smiles, fond efforts of distress
 To hide what they betray!

XI.

The prayer is heard, the Saints have seen,
 Diffused through form and face,
 Resolves devotedly serene;
 That monumental grace
 Of Faith, which doth all passions tame
 That Reason *should* control;
 And shows in the untrembling frame
 A statue of the soul.

PART III.

I.

'Tis sung in ancient minstrelsy
 That Phœbus wont to wear
 "The leaves of any pleasant tree
 Around his golden hair,"
 Till Daphne, desperate with pursuit
 Of his imperious love,
 At her own prayer transformed, took root,
 A laurel in the grove

II.

Then did the Penitent adorn
 His brow with laurel green;

.

And 'mid his bright locks never shorn
No meaner leaf was seen;
And Poets sage, through every age,
About their temples wound
The bay; and Conquerors thanked the Gods,
With laurel chaplets crowned.

III.

Into the mists of fabling Time
So far runs back the praise
Of Beauty, that disdains to climb
Along forbidden ways;
That scorns temptation; power defies
Where mutual love is not;
And to the tomb for rescue flies,
When life would be a blot.

IV.

To this fair Votaress, a fate
More mild doth Heaven ordain
Upon her Island desolate;
And words not breathed in vain,
Might tell what intercourse she found.
Her silence to endear;
What birds she tamed, what flowers the ground
Sent forth her peace to cheer.

V.

To one mute Presence, above all,
Her soothed affections clung,
A picture on the Cabin wall
By Russian usage hung —

The Mother-maid, whose countenance bright
With love abridged the day;
And communed with by taper light,
Chased spectral fears away

VI.

And oft, as either Guardian came,
The joy in that retreat
Might any common friendship shame,
So high their hearts would beat;
And to the lone Recluse, whate'er
They brought, each visiting
Was like the crowding of the year
With a new burst of spring

VII.

But, when she of her Parents thought,
The pang was hard to bear;
And, if with all things not enwrought,
That trouble still is near.
Before her flight she had not dared
Their constancy to prove,
Too much the heroic Daughter feared
The weakness of their love.

VIII.

Dark is the Past to them, and dark
The future still must be,
Till pitying Saints conduct her bark
Into a safer sea —
Or gentle Nature close her eyes
And set her Spirit free

From the altar of this sacrifice,
In vestal purity.

IX.

Yet, when above the forest-glooms
The white swans southward passed,
High as the pitch of their swift plumes
Her fancy rode the blast;
And bore her tow'rd the fields of France,
Her Father's native land,
To mingle in the rustic dance,
The happiest of the band!

X.

Of those beloved fields she oft
Had heard her Father tell
In phrase that now with echoes soft
Haunted her lonely Cell;
She saw the hereditary bowers,
She heard the ancestral stream;
The Kremlin and its haughty towers
Forgotten like a dream!

PART IV.

I.

THE ever-changing Moon had traced
Twelve times her monthly round,

When through the unfrequented Waste
Was heard a startling sound ;
A shout thrice sent from one who chased
At speed a wounded Deer,
Bounding through branches interlaced,
And where the wood was clear.

II.

The fainting Creature took the marsh.
And toward the Island fled,
While plovers screamed with tumult hard
Above his antlered head ;
This, Ina saw ; and, pale with fear,
Shrunk to her citadel ;
The desperate Deer rushed on, and near
The tangled covert fell

III.

Across the marsh, the game in view,
The Hunter followed fast,
Nor paused, till o'er the Stag he blew
A death-proclaiming blast :
Then, resting on her upright mind,
Came forth the Maid — “ In me
Behold,” she said, “ a stricken Hind
Pursued by destiny !

IV.

From your deportment, Sir ! I deem
That you have worn a sword,
And will not hold in light esteem
A suffering woman's word ;

There is my covert, there, perchance,
 I might have lain concealed,
 My fortunes hid, my countenance
 Nor even to you revealed.

V.

Tears might be shed, and I might pray,
 Crouching and terrified,
 That what has been unveiled to-day,
 You would in mystery hide ;
 But I will not defile with dust
 The knee that bends to adore
 The God in heaven ; — attend, be just
 This ask I, and no more !

VI.

I speak not of the winter's cold,
 For summer's heat exchanged,
 While I have lodged in this rough hold,
 From social life estranged ;
 Nor yet of trouble and alarms :
 High Heaven is my defence ;
 And every season has soft arms
 For injured Innocence.

VII.

From Moscow to the Wilderness
 It was my choice to come,
 Lest virtue should be harborless,
 And honor want a home ;
 And happy were I, if the Czar
 Retain his lawless will,

To end life here like this poor Deer,
Or a Lamb on a green hill."

VIII.

"Are you the Maid," the Stranger cried,
"From Gallic Parents sprung,
Whose vanishing was rumored wide,
Sad theme for every tongue;
Who foiled an Emperor's eager quest?
You, Lady, forced to wear
These rude habiliments, and rest
Your head in this dark lair!"

IX.

But wonder, pity, soon were quelled;
And in her face and mien
The soul's pure brightness he beheld
Without a veil between:
He loved, he hoped, — a holy flame
Kindled 'mid rapturous tears;
The passion of a moment came
As on the wings of years.

X.

"Such bounty is no gift of chance,"
Exclaimed he; "righteous Heaven,
Preparing your deliverance,
To me the charge hath given.
The Czar full oft in words and deeds
Is stormy and self-willed;
But, when the Lady Catherine pleads,
His violence is stilled.

XI.

“Leave open to my wish the course,
And I to her will go;
From that humane and heavenly source,
Good, only good, can flow.”
Faint sanction given, the Cavalier
Was eager to depart,
Though question followed question, dear
To the Maiden’s filial heart.

XII.

Light was his step, — his hopes, more light,
Kept pace with his desires:
And the third morning gave him sight
Of Moscow’s glittering spires.
He sued: — heart-smitten by the wrong,
To the lorn Fugitive
The Emperor sent a pledge as strong
As sovereign power could give.

XIII.

O more than mighty change! If e’er
Amazement rose to pain,
And over-joy produced a fear
Of something void and vain, —
’Twas when the Parents, who had mourned
So long the lost as dead,
Beheld their only Child returned,
The household floor to tread.

XIV.

Soon gratitude gave way to love
Within the Maiden’s breast

Delivered and Deliverer move
In bridal garments drest;
Meek Catherine had her own reward;
The Czar bestowed a dower
And universal Moscow shared
The triumph of that hour.

XV.

Flowers strewed the ground; the nuptial feast
Was held with costly state;
And there, 'mid many a noble Guest,
The Foster Parents sate;
Encouraged by the imperial eye,
They shrank not into shade;
Great was their bliss, the honor high
To them and Nature paid!

G O O D Y B L A K E

AND

H A R R Y G I L L .

GOODY BLAKE AND HARRY GILL:

A TRUE STORY

Oh! what's the matter? what's the matter?
What is't that ails young Harry Gill?
That evermore his teeth they chatter,
Chatter, chatter, chatter still!
Of waistcoats Harry has no lack,
Good duffle gray, and flannel fine,
He has a blanket on his back,
And coats enough to smother nine.

In March, December, and in July,
'Tis all the same with Harry Gill;
The neighbors tell, and tell you truly,
His teeth they chatter, chatter still.
At night, at morning, and at noon,
'Tis all the same with Harry Gill;
Beneath the sun, beneath the moon,
His teeth they chatter, chatter still!

Young Harry was a lusty drover,
And who so stout of limb as he?
His cheeks were red as ruddy clover;
His voice was like the voice of three,

Old Goody Blake was old and poor ;
Ill fed she was, and thinly clad ;
And any man who passed her door
Might see how poor a hut she had.

All day she spun in her poor dwelling ;
And then her three hours' work at night, —
Alas ! 'twas hardly worth the telling,
It would not pay for candle-light.
Remote from sheltering village green,
On a hill's northern side she dwelt,
Where from sea-blasts the hawthorns lean,
And hoary dews are slow to melt.

By the same fire to boil their pottage,
Two poor old Dames, as I have known,
Will often live in one small cottage ;
But she, poor Woman ! housed alone.
'Twas well enough when summer came,
The long, warm, lightsome summer-day ;
Then at her door the *canty* Dame
Would sit, as any linnet gay.

But when the ice our streams did fetter,
Oh ! then how her old bones would shake !
You would have said, if you had met her,
'Twas a hard time for Goody Blake.
Her evenings then were dull and dead ;
Sad case it was, as you may think,
For very cold to go to bed ;
And then for cold not sleep a wink !

O joy for her ! whene'er in winter
The winds at night had made a rout ;
And scattered many a lusty splinter
And many a rotten bough about.

Yet never had she, well or sick,
As every man who knew her says,
A pile beforehand, turf or stick,
Enough to warm her for three days.

Now, when the frost was past enduring,
And made her poor old bones to ache,
Could any thing be more alluring
Than an old hedge to Goody Blake?
And, now and then, it must be said,
When her old bones were cold and chill
She left her fire, or left her bed,
To seek the hedge of Harry Gill.

Now Harry he had long suspected
This trespass of old Goody Blake;
And vowed that she should be detected,
And he on her would vengeance take.
And oft from his warm fire he'd go,
And to the fields his road would take;
And there, at night, in frost and snow,
He watched to seize old Goody Blake.

And once, behind a rick of barley,
Thus looking out did Harry stand:
The moon was full and shining clearly,
And crisp with frost the stubble land.
— He hears a noise — he's all awake —
Again! — on tip-toe down the hill
He softly creeps — 'Tis Goody Blake,
She's at the hedge of Harry Gill!

Right glad was he when he beheld **her**
Stick after stick did Goody pull:
He stood behind a bush of elder,
Till she had filled her apron full

When with her load she turned about,
The by-way back again to take;
He started forward with a shout,
And sprang upon poor Goody Blake.

And fiercely by the arm he took her,
And by the arm he held her fast,
And fiercely by the arm he shook her,
And cried, "I've caught you then at last!"
Then Goody, who had nothing said,
Her bundle from her lap let fall;
And, kneeling on the sticks, she prayed.
To God that is the judge of all,

She prayed, her withered hand uprearing,
While Harry held her by the arm —
"God! who art never out of hearing.
O may he never more be warm!"
The cold, cold moon above her head,
Thus on her knees did Goody pray;
Young Harry heard what she had said,
And icy cold he turned away.

He went complaining all the morrow
That he was cold and very chill;
His face was gloom, his heart was sorrow —
Alas! that day for Harry Gill!
That day he wore a riding-coat,
But not a whit the warmer he:
Another was on Thursday brought,
And ere the Sabbath he had three!

'Twas all in vain, a useless matter
And blankets were about him pinned;
Yet still his jaws and teeth they clatter
Like a loose casement in the wind.

And Harry's flesh it fell away ;
And all who see him say, 'tis plain,
That, live as long as live he may,
He never will be warm again.

No word to any man he utters,
Abed or up, to young or old ;
But ever to himself he mutters,
"Poor Harry Gill is very cold."
Abed or up, by night or day,
His teeth they chatter, chatter still.
Now think, ye farmers all, I pray,
Of Goody Blake and Harry Gill.

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS,
SONNETS, &c.

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS,

SONNETS, &c.

THE SOMNAMBULIST

I.

LIST, ye who pass by Lyulph's Tower
At eve; how softly then
Doth Aira-force, that torrent hoarse,
Speak from the woody glen!
Fit music for a solemn vale!
And holier seems the ground
To him who catches on the gale
The spirit of a mournful tale,
Embodied in the sound.

II.

Not far from that fair sight whereon
The Pleasure-house is reared,
As Story says, in antique days,
A stern-brow'd house appeared;
Foil to a jewel rich in light
There set, and guarded well;

Cage for a bird of plumage bright,
 Sweet-voiced, nor wishing for a flight
 Beyond her native dell.

III.

To win this bright bird from her cage,
 To make this gem their own,
 Came Barons bold, with store of gold,
 And Knights of high renown;
 But one she prized, and only One;
 Sir Eglamore was he;
 Full happy season, when was known,
 Ye Dales and Hills! to you alone
 Their mutual loyalty —

IV.

Known chiefly, Aira! to thy glen,
 Thy brook, and bowers of holly;
 Where Passion caught what Nature taught,
 That all but Love is folly;
 Where Fact with Fancy stooped to play,
 Doubt came not, nor regret;
 To trouble hours that winged their way,
 As if through an immortal day
 Whose sun could never set.

V.

But in old times Love dwelt not long
 Sequester'd with repose;
 Best throve the fire of chaste desire,
 Fanned by the breath of foes.
 "A conquering lance is beauty's test,

And proves the Lover true ;”
So spake Sir Eglamore, and pressed
The drooping Emma to his breast,
And looked a blind adieu.

VI.

They parted. — Well with him it fared
Through wide-spread regions errant ;
A knight of proof in love's behoof,
The thirst of fame his warrant :
And she her happiness can build
On woman's quiet hours ;
Though faint, compared with spear and shield,
The solace beads and masses yield,
And needlework and flowers.

VII.

Yet blest was Emma when she heard
Her Champion's praise recounted ;
Though brain would swim, and eyes grow dim
And high her blushes mounted ;
Or when a bold heroic lay
She warbled from full heart :
Delightful blossoms for the *May*
Of absence ! but they will not stay,
Born only to depart.

VIII.

Hope wanes with her, while lustre fills
Whatever path he chooses ;
As if his orb, that owns no curb,
Received the light her's loses.

He comes not back ; an ampler space
Requires for nobler deeds ;
He ranges on from place to place,
Till of his doings is no trace
But what her fancy breeds.

IX.

His fame may spread, but in the past
Her spirit finds its centre ;
Clear sight she has of what he was,
And that would now content her.
" Still is he my devoted knight ? "
The tear in answer flows ;
Month falls on month with heavier weight
Day sickens round her, and the night
Is empty of repose.

X.

In sleep she sometimes walked abroad,
Deep sighs with quick words blending,
Like that pale Queen whose hands are seen
With fancied spots contending ;
But *she* is innocent of blood, —
The moon is not more pure
That shines aloft, while through the wood
She thrids her way, the sounding Flood
Her melancholy lure !

XI.

While 'mid the fern-brake sleeps the doe,
And owls alone are waking,
In white arrayed, glides on the Maid

The downward pathway taking,
That leads her to the torrent's side
And to a holly bower ;
By whom on this still night descried ?
By whom in that lone place espied ?
By thee, Sir Eglamore !

XII.

A wandering Ghost, so thinks the Knight,
His coming step has thwarted,
Beneath the boughs that heard their vows,
Within whose shade they parted.
Hush, hush, the busy Sleeper see !
Perplexed her fingers seem,
As if they from the holly tree
Green twigs would pluck, as rapidly
Flung from her to the stream.

XIII.

What means the Spectre ? Why intent
To violate the Tree,
Thought Eglamore, by which I swore
Unfading constancy ?
Here am I, and to-morrow's sun,
To her I left, shall prove
That bliss is ne'er so surely won
As when a circuit has been run
Of valor, truth, and love.

XIV.

So from the spot whereon he stood,
He moved with stealthy pace •

And, drawing nigh, with his living eye,
He recognized the face ;
And whispers caught, and speeches small,
Some to the green-leaved tree,
Some muttered to the torrent fall, --
" Roar on, and bring him with thy call ;
I heard, and so may he ! "

XV.

Soul-shattered was the Knight, nor knew
If Emma's Ghost it were,
Or boding Shade, or if the Maid
Her very self stood there.
He touched, what followed who shall tell ?
The soft touch snapped the thread
Of slumber — shrieking, back she fell,
And the Stream whirled her down the dell
Along its foaming bed.

XVI.

In plunged the Knight ! — when on firm ground
The rescued Maiden lay,
Her eyes grew bright with blissful light,
Confusion passed away ;
She heard, ere to the throne of grace
Her faithful Spirit flew,
His voice ; beheld his speaking face,
And, dying, from his own embrace,
She felt that he was true.

XVII.

So was he reconciled to life :
Brief words may speak the rest ;

Within the dell he built a cell,
And there was Sorrow's guest;
In hermits' weeds repose he found,
From vain temptations free;
Beside the torrent dwelling — bound
By one deep heart-controlling sound,
And awed to piety.

XVIII.

Wild stream of Aira, hold thy course,
Nor fear memorial lays,
Where clouds that spread in solemn shade,
Are edged with golden rays!
Dear art thou to the light of Heaven,
Though minister of sorrow;
Sweet is thy voice at pensive Even;
And thou, in Lovers' hearts forgiven,
Shall take thy place with Yarrow!

THE PET LAMB.

A PASTORAL.

THE dew was falling fast, the stars began to blink;
I heard a voice; it said, "Drink, pretty Creature,
drink!"
And, looking o'er the hedge, before me I espied
A snow-white mountain Lamb, with a Maiden at its
side.

No other sheep were near, the Lamb was all alone,
And by a slender cord was tethered to a stone;
With one knee on the grass did the little Maiden
 kneel,
While to that mountain Lamb she gave its evening
 meal.

The Lamb, while from her hand he thus his supper
 took,
Seemed to feast with head and ears, and his tail with
 pleasure shook.
“Drink, pretty Creature, drink!” she said in such a
 tone
That I almost received her heart into my own.

’Twas little Barbara Lewthwaite, a Child of beauty
 rare!
I watched them with delight, they were a lovely pair.
Now with her empty Can the Maiden turned away:
But ere ten yards were gone her footsteps did she
 stay.

Towards the Lamb she looked; and from that shady
 place
I unobserved could see the workings of her face:
If Nature to her tongue could measured numbers
 bring,
Thus, thought I, to her Lamb that little Maid might
 sing:—

“What ails thee, Young One?—what? Why pull
 so at thy cord?
Is it not well with thee?—well both for bed and
 board?”

Thy plot of grass is soft, and green as grass can be;
Rest, little Young One, rest; what is't that aileth
thee?

"What is it thou woudest seek? What is wanting to
thy heart?

Thy limbs are they not strong? and beautiful thou art:
This grass is tender grass; these flowers they have
no peers;

And that green corn all day is rustling in thy ears!

"If the Sun be shining hot; do but stretch thy wool-
len chain, —

This beech is standing by, its covert thou canst gain;
For rain and mountain storms! the like thou needest
not fear —

The rain and storm are things that scarcely can come
here.

"Rest, little Young One, rest! thou hast forgot the
day

When my Father found thee first in places far away.
Many flocks were on the hills, but thou wert owned
by none,

And thy mother from thy side for evermore was gone.

"He took thee in his arms, and in pity brought thee
home —

A blessed day for thee! then whither wouldst thou
roam?

A faithful Nurse thou hast; the dam that did thee
yea

Upon the mountain tops no kinder could have been.

"Thou knowest that twice a day I brought thee in
this Can
Fresh water from the brook, as clear as ever ran;
And twice in the day, when the ground is wet with
dew,
I bring thee draughts of mild — warm milk it is and
new.

"Thy limbs will shortly be twice as stout as they
are now;
Then I'll yoke thee to my cart, like a pony in the
plough:
My Playmate thou shalt be; and when the wind is
cold
Our hearth shall be thy bed, our house shall be thy
fold.

"It will not, will not rest! Poor Creature, can it be
That 'tis thy mother's heart which is working so in
thee?
Things that I know not of belike to thee are dear,
And dreams of things which thou canst neither see
nor hear.

"Alas! the mountain tops that look so green and
fair!
I've heard of fearful winds and darkness that come
there:
The little brooks that seem all pastime and all play,
When they are angry, roar like Lions for their prey

"Here thou needest not dread the raven in the sky;
Night and day thou art safe, — our cottage is hard by
Why bleat so after me? Why pull so at thy chain?
Sleep — and at break of day I will come to thee
again "

— As homeward through the lane I went with lazy
feet,
This song to myself did I oftentimes repeat;
And it seemed, as I retraced the ballad line by line,
That but half of it was hers, and one half of it was
mine.

Again, and once again, did I repeat the song;
“Nay,” said I, “more than half to the *Damsel* must
belong, —
For she looked with such a look, and she spake with
such a tone,
That I almost received her heart into my own.”

HART-LEAP WELL.

Hart-Leap Well is a small spring of water, about five miles from Richmond in Yorkshire, and near the side of the road that leads from Richmond to Askrigg. Its name is derived from a remarkable Chase, the memory of which is preserved by the monuments spoken of in the second Part of the following Poem, which monuments do now exist as I have there described them.

THE Knight had ridden down from Wensley Moor
With the slow motion of a summer's cloud;
He turned aside towards a Vassal's door,
And “Bring another horse!” he cried aloud.

"Another horse!" — That shout the Vassal heard
And saddled his best Steed, a comely gray;
Sir Walter mounted him; he was the third
Which he had mounted on that glorious day.

Joy sparkled in the prancing Courser's eyes;
The Horse and Horseman are a happy pair;
But, though Sir Walter like a falcon flies,
There is a doleful silence in the air.

A rout this morning left Sir Walter's Hall,
That as they galloped made the echoes roar;
But Horse and Man are vanished, one and all;
Such race, I think, was never seen before.

Sir Walter, restless as a veering wind,
Calls to the few tired Dogs that yet remain;
Blanch, Swift, and Music, noblest of their kind,
Follow, and up the weary mountain strain.

The Knight hallooed, he cheered and chid them on
With suppliant gestures and upbraiding stern;
But breath and eye-sight fail; and, one by one,
The Dogs are stretched among the mountain fern.

Where is the throng, the tumult of the race?
The bugles that so joyfully were blown?
This Chase it looks not like an earthly Chase;
Sir Walter and the Hart are left alone.

The poor Hart toils along the mountain side;
I will not stop to tell how far he fled,
Nor will I mention by what death he died:
But now the Knight beholds him lying dead.

Dismounting, then, he leaned against a thorn;
He had no follower, Dog, nor Man, nor Boy:
He neither cracked his whip, nor blew his horn,
But gazed upon the spoil with silent joy.

Close to the thorn on which Sir Walter leaned,
Stood his dumb partner in this glorious feat;
Weak as a lamb the hour that it is yeaned,
And white with foam as if with cleaving sleet.

Upon his side the Hart was lying stretched;
His nostril touched a spring beneath a hill;
And with the last deep groan his breath had fetched
The waters of the spring were trembling still.

And now, too happy for repose or rest,
(Never had living man such joyful lot!)
Sir Walter walked all round, north, south, and west,
And gazed and gazed upon that darling spot.

And climbing up the hill — (it was at least
Nine roods of sheer ascent) — Sir Walter found
Three several hoof-marks which the hunted Beast
Had left imprinted on the grassy ground.

Sir Walter wiped his face, and cried, "Till now
Such sight was never seen by living eyes:
Three leaps have borne him from this lofty brow,
Down to the very fountain where he lies.

I'll build a Pleasure-house upon this spot,
And a small Arbor, made for rural joy;
'Twill be the Traveller's shed, the Pilgrim's cot,
A place of love for Damsels that are coy.

A cunning Artist will I have to frame
A basin for that fountain in the dell!
And they who do make mention of the same
From this day forth, shall call it **HART-LEAP WELL**

And, gallant Stag! to make thy praises known,
Another monument shall here be raised;
Three several Pillars, each a rough-hewn Stone,
And planted where thy hoofs the turf have grazed.

And, in the summer-time, when days are long,
I will come hither with my Paramour;
And with the Dancers and the Minstrel's song
We will make merry in that pleasant Bower.

Till the foundations of the mountains fail
My Mansion with its Arbor shall endure; —
The joy of them who till the fields of Swale,
And them who dwell among the woods of Ure!"

Then home he went, and left the Hart, stone-dead,
With breathless nostrils stretched above the spring.
— Soon did the Knight perform what he had said,
And far and wide the fame thereof did ring.

Ere thrice the Moon into her port had steered,
A Cup of stone received the living Well;
Three Pillars of rude stone Sir Walter reared,
And built a house of Pleasure in the dell.

And near the fountain, flowers of stature tall
With trailing plants and trees were intertwined, —
Which soon composed a little sylvan Hall,
A leafy shelter from the sun and wind

And thither, when the summer-days were long,
 Sir Walter led his wondering Paramour;
 And, with the Dancers and the Minstrel's song,
 Made merriment within that pleasant Bower

The Knight, Sir Walter, died in course of time,
 And his bones lie in his paternal vale. —
 But there is matter for a second rhyme,
 And I to this would add another tale

PART SECOND.

THE moving accident is not my trade:
 To freeze the blood I have no ready arts:
 'Tis my delight, alone in summer shade,
 To pipe a simple song for thinking hearts.

As I from Hawes to Richmond did repair,
 It chanced that I saw standing in a dell
 Three Aspens at three corners of a square;
 And one, not four yards distant near a Well.

What this imported I could ill divine:
 And, pulling now the rein my horse to stop,
 I saw three Pillars standing in a line,
 The last Stone Pillar on a dark hill-top.

The trees were gray, with neither arms nor head,
 Half-wasted the square Mound of tawny green;
 So that you just might say, as then I said,
 "Here in old time the hand of man hath been."

I looked upon the hill both far and near,
More doleful place did never eye survey;
It seemed as if the spring-time came not here,
And Nature here were willing to decay.

I stood in various thoughts and fancies lost,
When one, who was in Shepherd's garb attired,
Came up the Hollow: — Him did I accost,
And what this place might be I then inquired.

The Shepherd stopped, and that same story told
Which in my former rhyme I have rehearsed.
“A jolly place,” said he, “in times of old!
But something ails it now; the spot is curst.

You see these lifeless Stumps of aspen wood —
Some say that they are beeches, others elms —
These were the Bower; and here a Mansion stood,
The finest palace of a hundred realms!

The Arbor does its own condition tell;
You see the Stones, the Fountain, and the Stream;
But as to the great Lodge! you might as well
Hunt half a day for a forgotten dream.

There's neither dog nor heifer, horse nor sheep,
Will wet his lips within that Cup of stone;
And oftentimes, when all are fast asleep,
This water doth send forth a dolorous groan.

Some say that here a murder has been done,
And blood cries out for blood; but, for my part,
I've guessed, when I've been sitting in the sun,
That it was all for that unhappy Hart.

What thoughts must through the Creature's brain
have passed!

Even from the topmost Stone, upon the Steep,
Are but three bounds — and look, Sir, at this last —
— O Master! it has been a cruel leap.

For thirteen hours he ran a desperate race;
And in my simple mind we cannot tell
What cause the Hart might have to love this place,
And come and make his death-bed near the Well.

Here on the grass perhaps asleep he sank,
Lulled by the Fountain in the summer-tide;
This water was perhaps the first he drank
When he had wandered from his mother's side.

In April here beneath the scented thorn
He heard the birds their morning carols sing;
And he, perhaps, for aught we know, was born
Not half a furlong from that self-same spring.

Now, here is neither grass nor pleasant shade;
The sun on drearier Hollow never shone;
So will it be, as I have often said,
Till Trees, and Stones, and Fountain, all are gone."

"Gray-headed Shepherd, thou hast spoken well;
Small difference lies between thy creed and mine
This Beast not unobserved by Nature fell;
His death was mourned by sympathy divine.

The Being, that is in the clouds and air,
That is in the green leaves among the groves,
Maintains a deep and reverential care
For the unoffending creatures whom he loves.

The Pleasure-house is dust: — behind, before,
 This is no common waste, no common gloom;
 But Nature, in due course of time, once more
 Shall here put on her beauty and her bloom.

She leaves these objects to a slow decay,
 That what we are, and have been, may be known
 But, at the coming of the milder day,
 These monuments shall all be overgrown.

One lesson, Shepherd, let us two divide,
 Taught both by what she shows, and what conceals;
 Never to blend our pleasure or our pride
 With sorrow of the meanest thing that feels."



EVENING ODE,

COMPOSED UPON AN EVENING OF EXTRAORDINARY
 SPLENDOR AND BEAUTY.

I.

HAD this effulgence disappeared
 With flying haste, I might have sent,
 Among the speechless clouds, a look
 Of blank astonishment;
 But 'tis endued with power to stay,
 And sanctify one closing day,
 That frail mortality may see —
 What is? — ah no, but what *can* be!

Time was when field and watery cove
With modulated echoes rang,
While choirs of fervent Angels sang
Their vespers in the grove ;
Or, crowning, star-like, each some sovereign height,
Warbled, for heaven above and earth below,
Strains suitable to both. — Such holy rite,
Methinks, if audibly repeated now
From hill or valley, could not move
Sublimer transport, purer love,
Than doth this silent spectacle — the gleam —
The shadow — and the peace supreme !

II.

No sound is uttered, — but a deep
And solemn harmony pervades
The hollow vale from steep to steep,
And penetrates the glades.
Far-distant images draw nigh,
Called forth by wonderful potency
Of beamy radiance, that imbues
Whate'er it strikes, with gem-like hues !
In vision exquisitely clear,
Herds range along the mountain side ;
And glistening antlers are described ;
And gilded flocks appear.
Thine is the tranquil hour, purpureal Eve !
But long as god-like wish, or hope divine,
Informs my spirit, ne'er can I believe
That this magnificence is wholly thine !
— From worlds not quickened by the sun
A portion of the gift is won ;
An intermingling of Heaven's pomp is spread
On ground which British shepherds tread !

III.

And, if there be whom broken ties
Afflict, or injuries assail,
Yon hazy ridges to their eyes
Present a glorious scale,
Climbing suffused with sunny air,
To stop — no record hath told where
And tempting Fancy to ascend,
And with immortal Spirits blend!
— Wings at my shoulder seem to play;
But, rooted here, I stand and and gaze
On those bright steps that heaven-ward raise
Their practicable way.
Come forth, ye drooping old men, look abroad.
And see to what fair countries ye are bound!
And if some Traveller, weary of his road,
Hath slept since noon-tide on the grassy ground
Ye Genii! to his covert speed;
And wake him with such gentle heed
As may attune his soul to meet the dower
Bestowed on this transcendent hour!

IV.

Such hues from their celestial Urn
Were wont to stream before my eye,
Where'er it wandered in the morn
Of blissful infancy.
This glimpse of glory why renewed?
Nay, rather speak with gratitude;
For, if a vestige of those gleams
Survived, 'twas only in my dreams.
Dread Power! whom peace and calmness serve
No less than Nature's threatening voice,
If aught unworthy be my choice,

From THEE if I would swerve,
Oh, let thy grace remind me of the light
Full early lost, and fruitlessly deplored ;
Which, at this moment, on my waking sight
Appears to shine, by miracle restored !
My soul, though yet confined to earth,
Rejoices in a second birth ;
— 'Tis past, the visionary splendor fades ;
And night approaches with her shades.



LINES,

COMPOSED A FEW MILES ABOVE TINTERN ABBEY, ON
REVISITING THE BANKS OF THE WYE DURING A TOUR
— JULY 13, 1798.

FIVE years have past ; five summers, with the length
Of five long winters ! and again I hear
These waters, rolling from their mountain-springs
With a sweet inland murmur. — Once again
Do I behold these steep and lofty cliffs,
That on a wild secluded scene impress
Thoughts of more deep seclusion ; and connect
The landscape with the quiet of the sky.
The day is come when I again repose
Here, under this dark sycamore, and view
These plots of cottage-ground, these orchard-tufts,
Which at this season, with their unripe fruits,
Are clad in one green hue, and lose themselves

Among the woods and copses, nor disturb
The wild green landscape. Once again I see
These hedge-rows, hardly hedge-rows, little lines
Of sportive wood run wild: these pastoral farms,
Green to the very door; and wreaths of smoke
Sent up, in silence, from among the trees
With some uncertain notice, as might seem
Of vagrant Dwellers in the houseless woods,
Or of some Hermit's cave, where by his fire
The Hermit sits alone.

These beauteous Forms,
Through a long absence, have not been to me
As is a landscape to a blind man's eye:
But oft, in lonely rooms, and 'mid the din
Of towns and cities, I have owed to them,
In hours of weariness, sensations sweet,
Felt in the blood, and felt along the heart;
And passing even into my purer mind,
With tranquil restoration; — feelings too
Of unremembered pleasure; such, perhaps,
As have no slight or trivial influence
On that best portion of a good man's life,
His little, nameless, unremembered acts
Of kindness and of love. Nor less, I trust,
To them I may have owed another gift,
Of aspect more sublime; that blessed mood,
In which the burthen of the mystery,
In which the heavy and the weary weight
Of all this unintelligible world,
Is lightened: — that serene and blessed mood,
In which the affections gently lead us on, —
Until the breath of this corporeal frame
And even the motion of our human blood
Almost suspended, we are laid asleep

In body, and become a living soul:
While with an eye made quiet by the power
Of harmony, and the deep power of joy,
We see into the life of things.

If this

Be but a vain belief, yet, oh! how oft,
In darkness, and amid the many shapes
Of joyless daylight; when the fretful stir
Unprofitable, and the fever of the world,
Have hung upon the beatings of my heart,
How oft, in spirit, have I turned to thee,
O sylvan Wye! Thou wanderer through the woods,
How often has my spirit turned to thee!

And now, with gleams of half-extinguished thought,
With many recognitions dim and faint,
And somewhat of a sad perplexity,
The picture of the mind revives again:
While here I stand, not only with the sense
Of present pleasure, but with pleasing thoughts
That in this moment there is life and food
For future years. And so I dare to hope,
Though changed, no doubt, from what I was when first
I came among these hills; when like a roe
I bounded o'er the mountains, by the sides
Of the deep rivers, and the lonely streams,
Wherever nature led: more like a man
Flying from something that he dreads, than one
Who sought the thing he loved. For nature then
(The coarser pleasures of my boyish days,
And their glad animal movements all gone by)
To me was all in all. I cannot paint
What then I was. The sounding cataract

Haunted me like a passion: the tall rock,
The mountain, and the deep and gloomy wood,
Their colors and their forms, were then to me
An appetite; a feeling and a love,
That had no need of a remoter charm,
By thought supplied, or any interest
Unborrowed from the eye. That time is past,
And all its aching joys are now no more,
And all its dizzy raptures. Not for this
Faint I, nor mourn nor murmur; other gifts
Have followed, for such loss, I would believe,
Abundant recompense. For I have learned
To look on nature, not as in the hour
Of thoughtless youth; but hearing oftentimes
The still, sad music of humanity,
Nor harsh nor grating, though of ample power
To chasten and subdue. And I have felt
A presence that disturbs me with the joy
Of elevated thoughts; a sense sublime
Of something far more deeply interfused,
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,
And the round ocean and the living air,
And the blue sky, and in the mind of man:
A motion and a spirit, that impels
All thinking things, all objects of all thought,
And rolls through all things. Therefore am I still
A lover of the meadows and the woods,
And mountains; and of all that we behold
From this green earth; of all the mighty world
Of eye and ear, both what they half create,
And what perceive; well pleased to recognize
In nature and the language of the sense,
The anchor of my purest thoughts, the nurse,
The guide, the guardian of my heart, and soul
Of all my moral being.

Nor perchance,
If I were not thus taught, should I the more
Suffer my genial spirits to decay:
For thou art with me, here, upon the banks
Of this fair river; thou, my dearest Friend,
My dear, dear Friend, and in thy voice I catch
The language of my former heart, and read
My former pleasures in the shooting lights
Of thy wild eyes. Oh! yet a little while
May I behold in thee what I was once,
My dear, dear Sister! and this prayer I make,
Knowing that Nature never did betray
The heart that loved her; 'tis her privilege,
Through all the years of this our life, to lead
From joy to joy: for she can so inform
The mind that is within us, so impress
With quietness and beauty, and so feed
With lofty thoughts, that neither evil tongues,
Rash judgments, nor the sneers of selfish men,
Nor greetings where no kindness is, nor all
The dreary intercourse of daily life,
Shall e'er prevail against us, or disturb
Our cheerful faith, that all which we behold
Is full of blessings. Therefore let the moon
Shine on thee in thy solitary walk;
And let the misty mountain winds be free
To blow against thee: and, in after years,
When these wild ecstasies shall be matured
Into a sober pleasure, when thy mind
Shall be a mansion for all lovely forms,
Thy memory be as a dwelling place
For all sweet sounds and harmonies; oh! then,
If solitude, or fear, or pain, or grief,
Should be thy portion, with what healing thoughts
Of tender joy wilt thou remember me,

And these my exhortations! Nor, perchance
 If I should be where I no more can hear
 Thy voice, nor catch from thy wild eyes these gleams
 Of past existence, wilt thou then forget
 That on the banks of this delightful stream
 We stood together; and that I, so long
 A worshipper of Nature, hither came
 Unwearied in that service: rather say
 With warmer love, oh! with far deeper zeal
 Of holier love. Nor wilt thou then forget,
 That after many wanderings, many years
 Of absence, these steep woods and lofty cliffs,
 And this green pastoral landscape, were to me
 More dear, both for themselves and for thy sake!



STANZAS ON THE POWER OF SOUND

ARGUMENT.

The Ear addressed, as occupied by a spiritual functionary, in communion with sounds, individual, or combined in studied harmony. — Sources and effects of those sounds (to the close of 6th Stanza.)—The power of music, whence proceeding, exemplified in the idiot.—Origin of music, and its effect in early ages — How produced (to the middle of the 10th Stanza.)— The mind recalled to sounds acting casually and severally.—Wish uttered (11th Stanza) that these could be united into a scheme or system for moral interests and intellectual contemplation, (Stanza 12th.) The Pythagorean theory of numbers and music, with their supposed power over the motions of the universe — Imaginations consonant with such a theory. — Wish expressed, (in 11th Stanza) realized, in some degree, by the representation of all sounds under the form of thanksgiving to the Creator. — (Last Stanza) the destruction of earth and the planetary system — The survival of audible harmony, and its support in the Divine Nature, as revealed in Holy Writ.

I.

THE functions are ethereal,
 As if within thee dwelt a glancing Mind,
 Organ of Vision! And a Spirit ærial
 Informs the cell of hearing, dark and blind;
 Intricate labyrinth, more dread for thought
 To enter than oracular cave;
 Strict passage, through which sighs are brought,
 And whispers, for the heart, their slave;
 And shrieks, that revel in abuse
 Of shivering flesh; and warbled air,
 Whose piercing sweetness can unloose
 The chains of frenzy, or entice a smile
 Into the ambush of despair;
 Hosannas pealing down the long-drawn aisle,
 And requiems answered by the pulse that beats
 Devoutly, in life's last retreats!

II.

The headlong Streams and Fountains
 Serve Thee, Invisible Spirit, with untired powers;
 Cheering the wakeful Tent on Syrian mountains,
 They lull, perchance, ten thousand thousand Flowers,
That roar, the prowling Lion's *Here I am*,
 How fearful to the desert wide!
 That bleat, how tender! of the Dam
 Calling a straggler to her side.
 Shout, Cuckoo! let the vernal soul
 Go with thee to the frozen zone;
 Toll from thy loftiest perch, lone Bell-bird. toll!
 At the still hour to Mercy dear,
 Mercy from her twilight throne
 Listening to Nun's faint sob of holy fear,
 To Sailor's prayer breathed from a darkening sea,
 Or Widow's cottage lullaby

III.

Ye Voices, and ye Shadows,
And Images of voice — to hound and horn
From rocky steep and rock-bestudded meadows
Flung back, and, in the sky's blue caves, reborn
On with your pastime! till the church-tower bells
A greeting give of *measured* glee;
And milder echoes from their cells
Repeat the bridal symphony.
Then, or far earlier, let us rove
Where mists are breaking up or gone,
And from aloft look down into a cove
Besprinkled with a careless quire,
Happy Milk-maids, one by one
Scattering a ditty each to her desire,
A liquid concert matchless by nice Art,
A stream as if from one full heart.

IV.

Blest be the song that brightens
The blind Man's gloom, exalts the Veteran's mirth,
Unscorned the Peasant's whistling breath, that lightens
His duteous toil of furrowing the green earth.
For the tired Slave, Song lifts the languid oar,
And bids it aptly fall, with chime
That beautifies the fairest shore,
And mitigates the harshest clime.
Yon Pilgrims see — in lagging file
'They move; but soon the appointed way
A choral *Ave Marie* shall beguile,
And to their hope the distant shrine
Glisten with a livelier ray;
Nor friendless He, the Prisoner of the Mine,
Who from the well-spring of his own clear breast
Can draw, and sing his griefs to rest.

V.

When civic renovation
 Dawns on a kingdom, and for needful haste
 Best eloquence avails not, Inspiration
 Mounts with a tune, that travels like a blast
 Piping through cave and battlemented tower
 Then starts the Sluggard, pleased to meet
 That voice of Freedom, in its power
 Of promises, shrill, wild, and sweet!
 Who, from a martial *pageant*, spreads
 Incitements of a battle-day,
 Thrilling the unweaponed crowd with plumeless heads,
 Even She whose Lydian airs inspire
 Peaceful striving, gentle play
 Of timid hope and innocent desire
 Shot from the dancing Graces, as they move
 Fanned by the plausible wings of Love.

VI.

How oft along thy mazes,
 Regent of Sound, have dangerous Passions trod!
 O Thou, through whom the Temple rings with praises,
 And blackening clouds in thunder speak of God,
 Betray not by the cozenage of sense
 Thy Votaries, woingly resigned
 To a voluptuous influence
 That taints the purer, better mind;
 But lead sick Fancy to a harp
 That hath in noble tasks been tried;
 And, if the Virtuous feel a pang too sharp,
 Soothe it into patience, — stay
 The uplifted arm of Suicide;
 And let some mood of thine in firm array
 Knit every thought the impending issue needs,
 Ere Martyr burns, or Patriot bleeds!

VII.

As Conscience, to the centre
Of Being, smites with irresistible pain,
So shall a solemn cadence, if it enter
The mouldy vaults of the dull Idiot's brain,
Transmute him to a wretch from quiet hurled —
Convulsed as by a jarring din;
And then aghast, as at the world
Of reason partially let in
By concords winding with a sway
Terrible for sense and soul!
Or, awed he weeps, struggling to quell dismay.
Point not these mysteries to an Art
Lodged above the starry pole;
Pure modulations flowing from the heart
Of divine Love, where Wisdom, Beauty, Truth,
With Order dwell, in endless youth?

VIII.

Oblivion may not cover
All treasures hoarded by the Miser, Time.
Orphean Insight! Truth's undaunted Lover,
To the first leagues of tutored passion climb,
When Music deigned within this grosser sphere
Her subtle essence to enfold,
And Voice and Shell drew forth a tear
Softer than Nature's self could mould.
Yet *strenuous* was the infant Age;
Art, daring because souls could feel,
Stirred nowhere but an urgent equipage
Of rapt imagination sped her march
Through the realms of woe and weal:
Hell to the lyre bowed low; the upper arch
Rejoiced that clamorous spell and magic verse
Her wan disasters could disperse.

IX.

The GIFT to King Amphion
That walled a city with its melody
Was for belief no dream: thy skill, Arion!
Could humanize the creatures of the sea,
Where men were monsters. A last grace he craves
Leave for one chant;—the dulcet sound
Steals from the deck o'er willing waves,
And listening Dolphins gather round.
Self-cast, as with a desperate course,
Mid that strange audience, he bestrides
A proud One docile as a managed horse;
And singing, while the accordant hand
Sweeps his harp, the Master rides;
So shall he touch at length a friendly strand,
And he, with his Preserver, shine star-bright
In memory, through silent night.

X.

The pipe of Pan, to Shepherds
Couched in the shadow of Menalian Pines,
Was passing sweet; the eyeballs of the Leopards,
That in high triumph drew the Lord of vines.
How did they sparkle to the cymbal's clang
While Fauns and Satyrs beat the ground
In cadence, — and Silenus swang
This way and that, with wild-flowers crowned.
To life, to *life* give back thine Ear:
Ye who are longing to be rid
Of Fable, though to truth subservient, hear
The little sprinkling of cold earth that fell
Echoed from the coffin lid;
The Convict's summons in the steeple knell.
"The vain distress-gun," from a leward shore,
Repeated — - heard, and heard no more!

XI.

For terror, joy, or pity,
 Vast is the compass, and the swell of notes;
 From the Babe's first cry to voice of regal City,
 Rolling a solemn sea-like bass, that floats
 Far as the woodlands — with the trill to blend
 Of that shy Songstress, whose love-tale
 Might tempt an Angel to descend,
 While hovering o'er the moonlight vale.
 O for some soul-affecting scheme
 Of *moral* music, to unite
 Wanderers whose portion is the faintest dream
 Of memory! — O that they might stoop to bear
 Chains, such precious chains of sight
 As labored minstrelsies through ages wear!
 O for a balance fit the truth to tell
 Of the Unsubstantial, pondered well!

XII.

By one pervading Spirit
 Of Tones and numbers all things are controlled,
 As Sages taught, where faith was found to merit
 Initiation in that mystery old.
 The Heavens, whose aspect makes our minds as still
 As they themselves *appear* to be,
 Innumerable voices fill
 With everlasting harmony;
 The towering Headlands, crowned with mist,
 Their feet among the billows, know
 That Ocean is a mighty harmonist;
 Thy pinions, universal Air,
 Ever waving to and fro,
 Are delegates of harmony, and bear
 Strains that support the Seasons in their round:
 Stern Winter loves a dirge-like sound.

XIII.

Bread forth into thanksgiving,
Ye banded Instruments of wind and chords;
Unite, to magnify the Ever-living,
Your inarticulate notes with the voice of words!
Nor hushed be service from the loving mead,
Nor mute the forest hum of noon;
Thou too be heard, lone Eagle! freed
From snowy peak and cloud, attune
Thy hungry barkings to the hymn
Of joy, that from her utmost walls
The six-days' Work, by flaming Seraphim,
Transmits to Heaven! As Deep to Deep
Shouting through one valley calls,
All worlds, all natures, mood and measure keep
For praise and ceaseless gratulation, poured
Into the ear of God, their Lord!

XIV.

A Voice to Light gave Being;
To Time, and Man his earth-born Chronicler;
A Voice shall finish doubt and dim foreseeing,
And sweep away life's visionary stir;
The Trumpet (we, intoxicate with pride,
Arm at its blast for deadly wars)
To archangelic lips applied,
The grave shall open, quench the stars.
O Silence! are Man's noisy years
No more than moments of thy life?
Is Harmony, blest Queen of smiles and tears,
With her smooth tones and discords just,
Tempered into rapturous strife,
Thy destined Bond-slave? No! though Earth be dust
And vanish, though the Heavens dissolve, her stay
Is in the Word, that shall not pass away.

SHE WAS A PHANTOM OF DELIGHT

SHE was a Phantom of delight
When first she gleamed upon my sight;
A lovely Apparition, sent
To be a moment's ornament;
Her eyes as stars of Twilight fair;
Like Twilight's, too, her dusky hair;
But all things else about her drawn
From May-time and the cheerful Dawn;
A dancing Shape, an Image gay,
To haunt, to startle, and waylay.

I saw her upon nearer view,
A Spirit, yet a Woman too!
Her household motions light and free,
And steps of virgin liberty;
A countenance in which did meet
Sweet records, promises as sweet;
A Creature, not too bright or good
For human nature's daily food;
For transient sorrows, simple wiles,
Praise, blame, love, kisses, tears, and smiles.

And now I see with eye serene
The very pulse of the machine;
A Being breathing thoughtful breath,
A Traveller between life and death;
The reason firm, the temperate will,
Endurance, foresight, strength, and skill.

A perfect Woman, nobly planned,
To warn, to comfort, and command;
And yet a Spirit still, and bright
With something of an angel light.



RUTH.

WHEN Ruth was left half desolate,
Her Father took another Mate;
And Ruth, not seven years old,
A slighted Child, at her own will
Went wandering over dale and hill,
In thoughtless freedom bold.

And she had made a Pipe of straw,
And from that oaten Pipe could draw
All sounds of winds and floods;
Had built a bower upon the green,
As if she from her birth had been
An infant of the woods.

Beneath her Father's roof, alone
She seemed to live; her thoughts her own;
Herself her own delight;
Pleased with herself, nor sad, nor gay;
And, passing thus the live-long day,
She grew to Woman's height.

There came a Youth from Georgia's shore,
A military Casque he wore,
With splendid feathers drest;
He brought them from the Cherokees;
The feathers nodded in the breeze,
And made a gallant crest.

From Indian blood you deem him sprung
Ah no! he spake the English tongue,
And bore a Soldier's name;
And, when America was free
From battle and from jeopardy,
He 'cross the ocean came.

With hues of genius on his cheek
In finest tones the Youth could speak.
— While he was yet a Boy,
The moon, the glory of the sun,
And streams that murmur as they run,
Had been his dearest joy.

He was a lovely Youth! I guess
The panther in the Wilderness
Was not so fair as he;
And, when he chose to sport and play
No dolphin ever was so gay
Upon the tropic sea.

Among the Indians he had fought,
And with him many tales he brought
Of pleasure and of fear;
Such tales as told to any Maid
By such a Youth, in the green shade
Were perilous to hear.

He told of Girls — a happy rout!
Who quit their fold with dance and shout
Their pleasant Indian Town,
To gather strawberries all day long
Returning with a choral song
When daylight is gone down.

He spake of plants divine and strange
That every hour their blossoms change,
Ten thousand lovely hues!
With budding, fading, faded flowers
They stand the wonder of the bowers
From morn to evening dew.

He told of the Magnolia, spread
High as a cloud, high over head!
The Cypress and her spire;
- Of flowers that with one scarlet gleam
Cover a hundred leagues, and seem
To set the hills on fire.

The Youth of green savannahs spake,
And many an endless, endless lake,
With all its fairy crowds
Of islands, that together lie
As quietly as spots of sky
Among the evening clouds.

And then he said, "How sweet it were
A fisher or a hunter there,
A gardener in the shade,
Still wandering with an easy mind,
To build a household fire, and find
A home in every glade!"

What days and what sweet years! Ah me:
Our life were life indeed, with thee
So passed in quiet bliss,
And all the while," said he, "to know
That we were in a world of woe,
On such an earth as this!"

And then he sometimes interwove
Fond thoughts about a Father's love:
"For there," said he, "are spun
Around the heart such tender ties,
That our own children to our eyes
Are dearer than the sun.

Sweet Ruth! and could you go with me
My helpmate in the woods to be,
Our shed at night to rear;
Or run, my own adopted Bride,
A sylvan Huntress at my side,
And drive the flying deer!

Beloved Ruth!" — No more he said.
The wakeful Ruth at midnight shed
A solitary tear:
She thought again — and did agree
With him to sail across the sea,
And drive the flying deer.

"And now, as fitting is and right,
We in the Church our faith will plight,
A Husband and a Wife."
Even so they did; and I may say
That to sweet Ruth that happy day
Was more than human life.

Through dream and vision did she sink,
Delighted all the while to think
That on those lonesome floods,
And green savannahs, she should share
His board with lawful joy, and bear
His name in the wild woods.

But, as you have before been told,
This Stripling, sportive, gay, and bold.
And with his dancing crest
So Beautiful, through savage lands
Had roamed about, with vagrant bands
Of Indians in the West.

The wind, the tempest roaring high,
The tumult of a tropic sky,
Might well be dangerous food
For him, a Youth to whom was given
So much of earth -- so much of Heaven,
And such impetuous blood.

Whatever in those climes he found
Irregular in sight or sound
Did to his mind impart
A kindred impulse, seemed allied
To his own powers, and justified
The workings of his heart.

Nor less, to feed voluptuous thought,
The beauteous forms of nature wrought,
Fair trees and lovely flowers ;
The breezes their own languor lent ;
The stars had feelings, which they sent
Into those gorgeous bowers.

Yet, in his worst pursuits, I ween
That sometimes there did intervene
Pure hopes of high intent:
For passions linked to forms so fair
And stately, needs must have their snare
Of noble sentiment.

But ill he lived, much evil saw,
With men to whom no better law
Nor better life was known;
Deliberately, and undeceived,
These wild men's vices he received
And gave them back his own.

His genius and his moral frame
Were thus impaired, and he became
The slave of low desires:
A Man who without self-control
Would seek what the degraded soul
Unworthily admires.

And yet he with no feigned delight
Had wooed the Maiden, day and night
Had loved her, night and morn:
What could he less than love a Maid
Whose heart with so much nature played?
So kind and so forlorn!

Sometimes, most earnestly, he said,
"O Ruth! I have been worse than dead;
False thoughts, thoughts bold and vain,
Encompassed me on every side
When first, in confidence and pride,
I crossed the Atlantic Main

It was a fresh and glorious world,
A banner bright that was unfurled
Before me suddenly:
I looked upon those hills and plains
And seemed as if let loose from chains,
To live at liberty.

But wherefore speak of this? for now,
Sweet Ruth! with thee, I know not how,
I feel my spirit burn —
Even as the east when day comes forth:
And, to the west, and south, and north,
The morning doth return.”

Full soon that purer mind was gone;
No hope, no wish remained, not one, —
They stirred him now no more:
New objects did new pleasure give,
And once again he wished to live
As lawless as before.

Meanwhile, as thus with him it fared,
They for the voyage were prepared,
And went to the sea-shore;
But, when they thither came, the Youth^{As}
Deserted his poor Bride, and Ruth
Could never find him more.

“God help thee, Ruth!” — Such pains she had
That she in half a year was mad,
And in a prison housed;
And there she sang tumultuous songs
By recollection of her wrongs
To fearful passion roused.

Yet sometimes milder hours she knew,
Nor wanted sun, nor rain, nor dew,
Nor pastimes of the May.
— They all were with her in her cell,
And a wild brook with cheerful kneel
Did o'er the pebbles play.

When Ruth three seasons thus had lain,
There came a respite to her pain;
She from her prison fled;
But of the Vagrant none took thought;
And where it liked her best she sought
Her shelter and her bread.

Among the fields she breathed again.
The master-current of her brain
Ran permanent and free;
And, coming to the banks of Tone,
There did she rest; and dwelt alone
Under the greenwood tree

The engines of her pain, the tools
That shaped her sorrow, rocks and pools,
And airs that gently stir
The vernal leaves, she loved them still,
Nor ever taxed them with the ill
Which had been done to her.

A Barn her *winter* bed supplies;
But, till the warmth of summer skies
And summer days is gone,
(And all do in this tale agree,)
She sleeps beneath the greenwood tree,
And other home hath none.

An innocent life, yet far astray!
And Ruth will, long before her day,
Be broken down and old:
Sore aches she needs must have! but less
Of mind, than body's wretchedness.
From damp, and rain, and cold.

If she is prest by want of food,
She from her dwelling in the wood
Repairs to a road side;
And there she begs at one steep place
Where up and down with easy pace
The horsemen-travellers ride.

That oaten Pipe of hers is mute,
Or thrown away; but with a flute
Her loneliness she cheers:
This flute, made of a hemlock stalk,
At evening in his homeward walk
The Quantock Woodman hears.

I, too, have passed her on the hills,
Setting her little water-mills
By spouts and fountains wild —
Such small machinery as she turned
Ere she had wept, ere she had mourned,
A young and happy Child!

Farewell! and when thy days are told,
Ill-fated Ruth! in hallowed mould
Thy corpse shall buried be:
For thee a funeral bell shall ring,
And all the congregation sing
A Christian psalm for thee.

LAODAMIA

'WITH sacrifice before the rising morn
Vows have I made by fruitless hope inspired
And from the infernal Gods, 'mid shades forlorn
Of night, my slaughtered Lord have I required:
Celestial pity I again implore; —
Restore him to my sight — great Jove, restore!"

So speaking, and by fervent love endowed
With faith, the Suppliant heavenward lifts her hands
While, like the Sun emerging from a Cloud,
Her countenance brightens — and her eye expands,
Her bosom heaves and spreads, her stature grows;
And she expects the issue in repose.

O terror! what hath she perceived? — O joy!
What doth she look on? — whom doth she behold?
Her hero slain upon the beach of Troy?
His vital presence — his corporeal mould?
It is — if sense deceive her not — 'tis He!
And a God leads him — winged Mercury!

Mild Hermes spake — and touched her with his wand
That calms all fear, "Such grace hath crowned thy
prayer,
Laodamia! that at Jove's command
Thy Husband walks the paths of upper air:
He comes to tarry with thee three hours' space;
Accept the gift, behold him face to face!"

Forth sprang the impassioned Queen her Lord to c asp ;
Again that consummation she essayed ;
But unsubstantial Form eludes her grasp
As often as that eager grasp was made.
The Phantom parts — but parts to reunite,
And reassume his place before her sight.

“Protesilaus, lo ! thy guide is gone !
Confirm, I pray, the Vision with thy voice :
This is our Palace, — yonder is thy throne ;
Speak, and the floor thou treadest on will rejoice.
Not to appall me have the Gods bestowed
This precious boon, — and blest a sad Abode.”

“Great Jove, Laodamia ! doth not leave
His gifts imperfect : — Spectre though I be,
I am not sent to scare thee or deceive ;
But in reward of thy fidelity.
And something also did my worth obtain ;
For fearless virtue bringeth boundless gain.

Thou knowest, the Delphic oracle foretold
That the first Greek who touched the Trojan strand
Should die ; but me the threat could not withhold ;
A generous cause a Victim did demand ;
And forth I leapt upon the sandy plain ;
A self-devoted chief — by Hector slain.”

“Supreme of Heroes — bravest, noblest, best !
Thy matchless courage I bewail no more,
Which then, when tens of thousands were deprest
By doubt, propelled thee to the fatal shore ;
Thou found'st — and I forgive thee — here thou art --
A nobler counsellor than my poor heart.

But thou, though capable of sternest deed,
Wert kind as resolute. and good as brave;
And he, whose power restores thee, hath decreed
That thou should'st cheat the malice of the grave;
Redundant are thy locks, thy lips as fair
As when their breath enriched Thessalian air.

No Spectre greets me, — no vain Shadow this;
Come, blooming Hero, place thee by my side!
Give, on this well known couch, one nuptial kiss
To me, this day, a second time thy bride!”
Jove frowned in heaven: the conscious Pareæ threw
Upon those roseate lips a Stygian hue.

“This visage tells thee that my doom is past;
Know, virtue were not virtue if the joys
Of sense were able to return as fast
And surely as they vanish. — Earth destroys
Those raptures duly — Erebus disdains:
Calm pleasures there abide — majestic pains.

Be taught, O faithful Consort, to control
Rebellious passion: for the Gods approve
The depth, and not the tumult, of the soul;
A fervent, not ungovernable love.
Thy transports moderate; and meekly mourn
When I depart, for brief is my sojourn —”

“Ah, wherefore? — Did not Hercules by force
Wrest from the guardian Monster of the tomb
Alcestis, a reanimated Corse,
Given back to dwell on earth in vernal bloom?
Medea's spells dispersed the weight of years,
And Æson stood a Youth 'mid youthful peers.

The Gods to us are merciful — and they
Yet further may relent: for mightier far
Than strength of nerve and sinew, or the sway
Of magic potent over sun and star,
Is love, though oft to agony distress,
And though his favorite seat be feeble Woman's breast.

But if thou goest, I follow — "Peace!" he said—
She looked upon him and was calmed and cheered,
The ghastly color from his lips had fled;
In his deportment, shape, and mien, appeared
Elysian beauty, melancholy grace,
Brought from a pensive though a happy place.

He spake of love, such love as Spirits feel
In worlds whose course is equable and pure;
No fears to beat away — no strife to heal —
The past unsighed for, and the future sure;
Spake of heroic arts in graver mood
Revived, with finer harmony pursued;

Of all that is most beauteous — imaged there
In happier beauty: more pellucid streams,
An ampler ether, a diviner air,
And fields invested with purpureal gleams;
Climes which the sun, who sheds the brightest day
Earth knows, is all unworthy to survey.

Yet there the Soul shall enter which hath earned
That privilege by virtue. — "Ill," said he,
"The end of man's existence I discerned,
Who from ignoble games and revelry
Could draw, when we had parted, vain delight
While tears were thy best pastime — day and night

And while my youthful peers, before my eyes
(Each Hero following his peculiar bent)
Prepared themselves for glorious enterprise
By martial sports, — or seated in the tent,
Chieftains and kings in council were detained;
What time the fleet at Aulis lay enchained.

The wished-for wind was given: — I then revolved
The oracle, upon the silent sea;
And, if no worthier led the way, resolved
That, of a thousand vessels, mine should be
The foremost prow in pressing to the strand, —
Mine the first blood that tinged the Trojan sand.

Yet bitter, oft-times bitter, was the pang
When of thy loss I thought, beloved Wife!
On thee too fondly did my memory hang,
And on the joys we shared in mortal life, —
The paths which we had trod — these fountains —
 flowers;

My new-planned Cities, and unfinished Towers.

But should suspense permit the Foe to cry,
'Behold they tremble! — haughty their array,
Yet of their number no one dares to die!'
In soul I swept the indignity away:
Old frailties then recurred: — but lofty thought,
In act embodied, my deliverance wrought.

And thou, though strong in love, art all too weak
In reason, in self-government too slow;
I counsel thee by fortitude to seek
Our blest reunion in the shades below.
The invisible world with thee hath sympathized;
Be thy affections raised and solemnized.

Learn by a mortal yearning to ascend
Towards a higher object. — Love was given,
Encouraged, sanctioned, chiefly for that end;
For this the passion to excess was driven —
That self might be annulled; her bondage prove
The fetters of a dream, opposed to love.”

Aloud she shrieked! for Hermes reappears!
Round the dear shade she would have clung — ’tis
vain:

’The hours are past — too brief had they been years
And him no mortal effort can detain:
Swift, toward the realms that know not earthly day,
He through the portal takes his silent way,
And on the palace floor a lifeless corse she lay

By no weak pity might the Gods be moved;
She who thus perished, not without the crime
Of Lovers that in Reason’s spite have loved,
Was doomed to wear out her appointed time,
Apart from happy Ghosts — that gather flowers
Of blissful quiet ’mid unfading bowers.

Yet tears to human suffering are due;
And mortal hopes defeated and o’erthrown
Are mourned by man, and not by man alone,
As fondly he believes. — Upon the side
Of Hellespont (such faith was entertained)
A knot of spiry trees for ages grew
From out the tomb of him for whom she died;
And ever, when such stature they had gained
That Ilium’s walls were subject to their view,
The trees’ tall summits withered at the sight;
A constant interchange of growth and blight!

ROB ROY'S GRAVE.

The history of Rob Roy is sufficiently known; his grave is near the head of Loch Ketterine, in one of those small pinfold-like burial-grounds, of neglected and desolate appearance, which the Traveller meets with in the Highlands of Scotland.

A FAMOUS Man is Robin Hood,
The English Ballad-singer's joy!
And Scotland has a Thief as good,
An Outlaw of as daring mood;
She has her brave ROB ROY!
Then clear the weeds from off his Grave,
And let us chant a passing Stave,
In honor of that Hero brave!

HEAVEN gave Rob Roy a dauntless heart,
And wondrous length and strength of arm;
Nor craved he more to quell his Foes,
Or keep his Friends from harm.

Yet was Rob Roy as *wise* as brave;
Forgive me if the phrase be strong —
A Poet worthy of Rob Roy
Must scorn a timid song.

Say then, that he was wise as brave;
As wise in thought as bold in deed:
For in the principles of things
 He sought his moral creed.

Said generous Rob, "What need of Books?
Burn all the Statutes and their shelves.
They stir us up against our Kind;
 And worse, against Ourselves.

We have a passion, make a law,
Too false to guide us or control!
And for the law itself we fight
 In bitterness of soul.

And, puzzled, blinded thus, we lose
Distinctions that are plain and few:
These find I graven on my heart:
 That tells me what to do.

The Creatures see of flood and field
And those that travel on the wind!
With them no strife can last; they live
 In peace, and peace of mind.

For why? — because the good old Rule
Sufficeth them, the simple Plan,
That they should take, who have the power
 And they should keep who can.

A lesson that is quickly learned,
A signal this which all can see!
Thus nothing here provokes the Strong
 To wanton cruelty.

All freakishness of mind is checked;
He tamed, who foolishly aspires;
While to the measure of his might
Each fashions his desires.

All Kinds, and Creatures, stand and fall
By strength of prowess or of wit;
'Tis God's appointment who must sway
And who is to submit.

Since, then, the rule of right is plain,
And longest life is but a day;
To have my ends, maintain my rights,
I'll take the shortest way."

And thus among these rocks he lived,
Through summer heat and winter snow.
The Eagle, he was Lord above,
And Rob was Lord below.

So was it — *would*, at least, have been,
But through untowardness of fate;
For Polity was then too strong;
He came an age too late, —

Or, shall we say, an age too soon?
For, were the bold Man living *now*,
How might he flourish in his pride,
With buds on every bough!

Then rents and Factors, rights of chase,
Sheriffs, and Lairds and their domains,
Would all have seemed but paltry things,
Not worth a moment's pains.

Rob Roy had never lingered here,
To these few meagre Vales confined;
But thought how wide the world, the times
How fairly to his mind!

And to his Sword he would have said,
"Do Thou my sovereign will enact
From land to land through half the earth
Judge thou of law and fact!

'Tis fit that we should do our part;
Becoming, that mankind should learn
That we are not to be surpassed
In fatherly concern.

Of old things all are over old,
Of good things none are good enough,
We'll show that we can help to frame
A world of other stuff.

I, too, will have my Kings that take
From me the sign of life and death:
Kingdoms shall shift about, like clouds,
Obedient to my breath."

And, if the word had been fulfilled,
As *might* have been, then, thought of joy!
France would have had her present boast;
And we our own Rob Roy!

Oh! say not so; compare them not;
I would not wrong thee, Champion brave!
Would wrong thee nowhere — least of all,
Here standing by thy Grave.

For thou, although with some wild thoughts,
Wild Chieftain of a savage Clan!
Hadst this to boast of — thou didst love
The *liberty* of Man.

And, had it been thy lot to live
With us who now behold the light,
Thou wouldst have nobly stirred thyself,
And battled for the Right.

For thou wert still the poor man's stay,
The poor man's heart, the poor man's hand,
And all the oppressed, who wanted strength,
Had thine at their command.

Bear witness many a pensive sigh
Of thoughtful Herdsman, when he strays
Alone upon Loch Veol's Heights,
And by Loch Lomond's Braes!

And, far and near, through vale and hill,
Are faces that attest the same;
The proud heart flashing through the eyes,
At sound of ROB ROY's name.

YARROW UNVISITED

See the various Poems the Scene of which is laid upon the Banks of the Yarrow ; in particular, the exquisite Ballad of Hamilton, beginning

“ Busk ye, busk ye, my bonny, bonny Bride,
Busk ye, busk ye, my winsome Marrow ! ”

FROM Stirling Castle we had seen
The mazy Forth unravelled ;
Had trod the banks of Clyde, and Tay,
And with the Tweed had travelled ;
And when we came to Clovenford,
Then said my “ *winsome Marrow,*”
“ Whate’er betide, we’ll turn aside,
And see the Braes of Yarrow.”

“ Let Yarrow Folk, *frae* Selkirk Town,
Who have been buying, selling,
Go back to Yarrow — ’tis their own —
Each Maiden to her Dwelling !
On Yarrow’s banks let herons feed,
Hares couch, and rabbits burrow !
But we will downward with the Tweed,
Nor turn aside to Yarrow.

There’s Galla Water, Leader Haughs,
Both lying right before us ;

And Dryborough, where with the chiming Tweed
The Lintwhites sing in chorus:
There's pleasant Tiviot-dale, a land
Made blithe with plough and harrow:
Why throw away a needful day
To go in search of Yarrow?

What's Yarrow but a River bare,
That glides the dark hills under?
There are a thousand such elsewhere
As worthy of your wonder."
— Strange words they seemed of slight and scorn
My True-love sighed for sorrow;
And looked me in the face, to think
I thus could speak of Yarrow!

"Oh! green," said I, "are Yarrow's Holms,
And sweet is Yarrow flowing!
Fair hangs the apple frae the rock,
But we will leave it growing.
O'er hilly path, and open Strath,
We'll wander Scotland thorough;
But, though so near, we will not turn
Into the Dale of Yarrow.

Let beeves and home-bred kine partake
The sweets of Burn-mill meadow;
The swan on still St. Mary's Lake
Float double, swan and shadow!
We will not see them — will not go,
To-day, nor yet to-morrow;
Enough if in our hearts we know
There's such a place as Yarrow.

Be Yarrow Stream unseen, unknown!
It must, or we shall rue it:

We have a vision of our own;
Ah! why should we undo it?
The treasured dreams of times long past,
We'll keep them, winsome Marrow!
For when we're there, although 'tis fair,
'Twill be another Yarrow!

If Care with freezing years should come,
And wandering seem but folly, —
Should we be loth to stir from home,
And yet be melancholy;
Should life be dull, and spirits low,
'Twill soothe us in our sorrow,
That earth has something yet to show.
The bonny Holms of Yarrow!"

YARROW VISITED,

SEPTEMBER, 1814.

AND is this — Yarrow? — *This* the Stream
Of which my fancy cherished,
So faithfully, a waking dream?
An image that hath perished!
O that some Minstrel's harp were near,
To utter notes of gladness,
And chase this silence from the air.
That fills my heart with sadness!

Yet why? — a silvery current flows
With uncontrolled meanderings;
Nor have these eyes by greener hills
Been soothed, in all my wanderings.
And, through her depths, Saint Mary's Lake
Is visibly delighted;
For not a feature of those hills
Is in the mirror slighted.

A blue sky bends o'er Yarrow vale
Save where that pearly whiteness
Is round the rising sun diffused,
A tender hazy brightness;
Mild dawn of promise! that excludes
All profitless dejection;
Though not unwilling here to admit
A pensive recollection.

Where was it that the famous Flower
Of Yarrow Vale lay bleeding?
His bed perchance was yon smooth mound
On which the herd is feeding:
And haply from this crystal pool,
Now peaceful as the morning,
The Water-wraith ascended thrice —
And gave his doleful warning.

Delicious is the Lay that sings
The haunts of happy Lovers,
The path that leads them to the grove,
The leafy grove that covers:
And Pity sanctifies the verse
That paints, by strength of sorrow,
The unconquerable strength of love;
Bear witness, rueful Yarrow!

But thou, that didst appear so fair
To fond Imagination,
Dost rival in the light of day
Her delicate creation:
Meek loveliness is round thee spread,
A softness still and holy;
The grace of forest charms decayed,
And pastoral melancholy.

That region left, the Vale unfolds
Rich groves of lofty stature,
With Yarrow winding through the pomp
Of cultivated nature;
And, rising from those lofty groves,
Behold a ruin hoary!
The shattered front of Newark's Towers,
Renowned in Border story.

Fair scenes for childhood's opening bloom,
For sportive youth to stray in;
For manhood to enjoy his strength;
And age to wear away in!
Yon Cottage seems a bower of bliss.
A covert for protection
Of tender thoughts that nestle there,
The brood of chaste affection.

How sweet, on this autumnal day,
The wild-wood fruits to gather,
And on my True-love's forehead plant
A crest of blooming heather!
And what if I enwreathed my own.
'Twere no offence to reason;
The sober Hills thus deck their brows
To meet the wintry season.

I see — but not by sight alone
Loved Yarrow, have I won thee ;
A ray of Fancy still survives —
Her sunshine plays upon thee .
Thy ever-youthful waters keep
A course of lively pleasure ;
And gladsome notes my lips can breathe,
Accordant to the measure.

The vapors linger round the Heights,
They melt — and soon must vanish ;
One hour is theirs, no more is mine —
Sad thought, which I would banish,
But ~~that~~ I know, where'er I go,
Thy genuine image, Yarrow !
Will dwell with me — to heighten joy,
And cheer my mind in sorrow.

YARROW REVISITED

The following Stanzas are a memorial of a day passed with Sir Walter Scott, and other Friends visiting the Banks of the Yarrow under his guidance, immediately before his departure from Abbotsford, for Naples.

The title, "Yarrow Revisited," will stand in need of no explanation for Readers acquainted with the Author's previous poems suggested by that celebrated stream. See pp. 465 and 467.

THE gallant Youth, who may have gained,
Or seeks a "Winsome Marrow,"
Was but an Infant in the lap
When first I looked on Yarrow;
Once more, by Newark's Castle-gate
Long left without a Warder,
I stood, looked, listened, and with Thee,
Great Minstrel of the Border!

Grave thoughts ruled wide on that sweet day,
Their dignity installing
In gentle bosoms, while sere leaves
Were on the bough, or falling;
But breezes played, and sunshine gleamed—
The forest to embolden;
Reddened the fiery hues, and shot
Transparence through the golden.

For busy thoughts the Stream flowed on
In foamy agitation:
And slept in many a crystal pool
For quiet contemplation:
No public and no private care
The freeborn mind enthralling,
We made a day of happy hours,
Our happy days recalling.

Brisk Youth appeared, the morn of youth,
With freaks of graceful folly,—
Life's temperate Noon, her sober Eve,
Her Night not melancholy,
Past, present, future, all appeared
In harmony united,
Like guests that meet, and some from far,
By cordial love invited.

And if, as Yarrow, through the woods
And down the meadow ranging,
Did meet us with unaltered face,
Though we were changed and changing;
If, *then*, some natural shadows spread
Our inward prospect over,
The soul's deep valley was not slow
Its brightness to recover.

Eternal blessings on the Muse,
And her divine employment!
'The blameless Muse, who trains her Sons
For hope and calm enjoyment;
Albeit sickness lingering yet
Has o'er their pillow brooded,
And Care waylay their steps — a sprite
Not easily eluded.

For thee, O Scott! compelled to change
Green Eildon-hill and Cheviot
For warm Vesuvio's vine-clad slopes;
And leave thy Tweed and Teviot
For mild Sorento's breezy waves;
May classic Fancy, linking
With native Fancy her fresh aid,
Preserve thy heart from sinking!

O! while they minister to thee,
Each vying with the other,
May Health return to mellow Age,
With Strength, her venturous brother •
And Tiber, and each brook and rill
Renowned in song and story,
With unimagined beauty shine,
Nor lose one ray of glory'

For Thou, upon a hundred streams,
By tales of love and sorrow,
Of faithful love, undaunted truth,
Hast shed the power of Yarrow;
And streams unknown, hills yet unseen,
Where'er thy path invite thee,
At parent Nature's grateful call,
With gladness must requite Thee.

A gracious welcome shall be thine,
Such looks of love and honor
As thy own Yarrow gave to me
When first I gazed upon her;
Beheld what I had feared to see,
Unwilling to surrender
Dreams treasured up from early days,
The holy and the tender.

And what, for this frail world, were all
That mortals do or suffer
Did no responsive harp, no pen,
Memorial tribute offer?
Yea, what were mighty Nature's self?
Her features, could they win us,
Unhelped by the poetic voice
That hourly speaks within us?

Nor deem that localized Romance
Plays false with our affections;
Unsanctifies our tears — made sport
For fanciful dejections:
Ah, no! the visions of the past
Sustain the heart in feeling
Life as she is — our changeful Life,
With friends and kindred dealing,

Bear Witness, Ye, whose thoughts that day
 In Yarrow's groves were centered;
 Who through the silent portal arch
 Of mouldering Newark entered,
 And clomb the winding stair that once
 Too timidly was mounted
 By the "last Minstrel," (not the last)
 Ere he his Tale recounted.

Flow on for ever, Yarrow Stream!
 Fulfil thy pensive duty,
 Well pleased that future Bards should chant
 For simple hearts thy beauty,
 To dream-light dear while yet unseen,
 Dear to the common sunshine.
 And dearer still, as now I feel,
 To memory's shadowy moonshine!

THE WISHING-GATE.

In the vale of Grasmere, by the side of the highway, leading to Ambleside, is a gate which, time out of mind, has been called the Wishing-gate, from a belief that wishes formed or indulged there have a favorable issue.

HOPE rules a land for ever green:
 All powers that serve the bright-eyed Queen

Are confident and gay;
Clouds at her bidding disappear;
Points she to aught? — the bliss draws near,
And Fancy smooths the way.

Not such the land of wishes — there
Dwell fruitless day-dreams, lawless prayer,
And thoughts with things at strife;
Yet how forlorn should *ye* depart,
Ye superstitions of the *heart*,
How poor were human life!

When magic lore abjured its might,
Ye did not forfeit one dear right,
One tender claim abate;
Witness this symbol of your sway,
Surviving near the public way,
The rustic Wishing-gate!

Inquire not if the faery race
Shed kindly influence on the place,
Ere northward they retired;
If here a warrior left a spell,
Panting for glory as he fell;
Or here a saint expired.

Enough that all around is fair
Composed with Nature's finest care
And in her fondest love;
Peace to embosom and content,
To overawe the turbulent,
The selfish to reprove.

Yea! even the Stranger from afar,
Reclining on this moss-grown bar,

Unknowing and unknown,
The infection of the ground partakes,
Longing for his Beloved — who makes
All happiness her own.

Then why should conscious Spirits fear
The mystic stirrings that are here,
The ancient faith disclaim?
The local Genius ne'er befriends
Desires whose course in folly ends,
Whose just reward is shame.

Smile, if thou wilt, but not in scorn,
If some, by ceaseless pains outworn,
Here crave an easier lot;
If some have thirsted to renew
A broken vow, or bind a true,
With firmer, holier knot.

And not in vain, when thoughts are cast
Upon the irrevocable past,
Some penitent sincere
May for a worthier future sigh,
While trickles from his downcast eye
No unavailing tear.

The Worldling, pining to be freed
From turmoil, who would turn or speed
The current of his fate,
Might stop before this favored scene,
At Nature's call, nor blush to lean
Upon the Wishing-gate.

The Sage, who feels how blind, how weak
Is man, though loth such help to seek

Yet, passing, here might pause,
And yearn for insight to allay
Misgiving, while the crimson day
In quietness withdraws;

Or when the church-clock's knell profound
To Time's first step across the bound
Of midnight makes reply;
Time pressing on with starry crest,
To filial sleep upon the breast
Of dread eternity!

TO THE DAISY

"Her divine skill taught me this,
That from every thing I saw
I could some instruction draw,
And raise pleasure to the height
Through the meanest object's sight
By the murmur of a spring,
Or the least bough's rustleing;
By a Daisy whose leaves spread,
Shut when Titan goes to bed;
Or a shady bush or tree;
She could more infuse in me
Than all Nature's beauties can
In some other wiser man."

G. WITHERS

IN youth from rock to rock I went,
From hill to hill in discontent
Of pleasure high and turbulent,
 Most pleased when most uneasy,
But now my own delights I make, —
My thirst at every rill can slake,
And gladly Nature's love partake
 Of thee, sweet Daisy!

When Winter decks his few gray hairs,
Thee in the scanty wreath he wears;
Spring parts the clouds with softest airs,
 That she may sun thee;
Whole summer fields are thine by right
And Autumn, melancholy Wight!
Doth in thy crimson head delight
 When rains are on thee.

In shoals and bands, a morrice train,
Thou greetest the Traveller in the lane;
If welcome once thou countest it gain;
 Thou art not daunted,
Nor carest if thou be set at nought;
And oft alone in nooks remote
We meet thee like a pleasant thought,
 When such are wanted.

Be Violets in their secret mews
The flowers the wanton Zephyrs choose
Proud be the Rose, with rains and dew
 Her head impearling;
Thou livest with less ambitious aim,
Yet hast not gone without thy fame:
Thou art indeed by many a claim
 The Poet's darling.

If to a rock from rains he fly,
Or, some bright day of April sky,
Imprisoned by hot sunshine lie
 Near the green holly,
And wearily at length should fare,
He needs but look about, and there
Thou art! — a Friend at hand, to scare
 His melancholy.

A hundred times, by rock or bower,
Ere thus I have lain couched an hour,
Have I derived from thy sweet power
 Some apprehension;
Some steady love; some brief delight;
Some memory that had taken flight;
Some chime of fancy wrong or right;
 Or stray invention.

If stately passions in me burn,
And one chance look to Thee should turn,
I drink out of an humbler urn
 A lowlier pleasure;
The homely sympathy that heeds
The common life, our nature breeds;
A wisdom fitted to the needs
 Of hearts at leisure.

When, smitten by the morning ray,
I see thee rise, alert and gay,
Then, cheerful Flower! my spirits play
 With kindred gladness:
And when, at dusk, by dews opprest
Thou sink'st, the image of thy rest
Hath often eased my pensive breast
 Of careful sadness.

And all day long I number yet,
All seasons through, another debt,
Which I, wherever thou art met,
 To thee am owing;
An instinct call it, a blind sense;
A happy, genial influence,
Coming one knows not how, nor whence,
 Nor whither going.

Child of the Year! that round dost run
Thy course, bold lover of the sun,
And cheerful when the day's begun
 As morning Leveret,
Thy long-lost praise thou shalt regain;
Dear shalt thou be to future men
As in old time;—thou not in vain
 Art Nature's favorite.



WE ARE SEVEN.

—— A SIMPLE Child,
 That lightly draws its breath,
And feels its life in every limb,
 What should it know of death?

I met a little cottage Girl;
 She was eight years old, she said;
Her hair was thick with many a curl
 That clustered round her head.

She had a rustic woodland air,
And she was wildly clad:
Her eyes were fair, and very fair;
Her beauty made me glad.

"Sisters and brothers, little Maid,
How many may you be?"
"How many! Seven in all," she said,
And wondering looked at me.

"And where are they? I pray you tell."
She answered, "Seven are we;
And two of us at Conway dwell,
And two are gone to sea.

Two of us in the church-yard lie,
My sister and my brother;
And, in the church-yard cottage, I
Dwell near them with my mother.'

"You say that two at Conway dwell,
And two are gone to sea,
Yet ye are seven!—I pray you tell,
Sweet Maid, how this may be."

Then did the little Maid reply,
"Seven boys and girls are we;
Two of us in the church-yard lie
Beneath the church-yard tree."

"You run about, my little Maid,
Your limbs they are alive;
If two are in the church-yard laid,
Then ye are only five."

"Their graves are green, they may be seen,"
The little Maid replied,
"Twelve steps or more from my mother's door,
And they are side by side.

My stockings there I often knit,
My kerchief there I hem;
And there upon the ground I sit —
I sit and sing to them.

And often after sunset, Sir,
When it is light and fair,
I take my little porringer,
And eat my supper there.

The first that died was little Jane;
In bed she moaning lay,
Till God released her of her pain;
And then she went away.

So in the church-yard she was laid;
And, when the grass was dry,
Together round her grave we played,
My brother John and I.

And when the ground was white with snow,
And I could run and slide,
My brother John was forced to go,
And he lies by her side."

"How many are you, then," said I,
"If they two are in Heaven?"
The little Maiden did reply,
"O Master! we are seven"

'But they are dead, those two are dead.
Their spirits are in Heaven!"
'Twas throwing words away; for still
The little Maid would have her will,
And said, "Nay, we are seven!"

ODE.

INTIMATIONS OF IMMORTALITY FROM RECOLLECTIONS
OF EARLY CHILDHOOD.

The Child is Father of the Man;
And I could wish my days to be
Bound each to each by natural piety.

I.

THERE was a time when meadow, grove, and stream,
The earth, and every common sight,
To me did seem
Apparelled in celestial light,
The glory and the freshness of a dream.
It is not now as it hath been of yore;
Turn wheresoe'er I may,
By night or day,
The things which I have seen I now can see no more

II.

The Rainbow comes and goes,
And lovely is the Rose,
The Moon doth with delight
Look round her when the heavens are bare;
Waters on a starry night
Are beautiful and fair;
The sunshine is a glorious birth;
But yet I know, where'er I go,
That there hath past away a glory from the earth.

III.

Now, while the Birds thus sing a joyous song,
And while the young Lambs bound
As to the tabor's sound,
To me alone there came a thought of grief:
A timely utterance gave that thought relief,
And I again am strong:
The Cataracts blow their trumpets from the steep;
No more shall grief of mine the season wrong;
I hear the Echoes through the mountains throng,
The Winds come to me from the fields of sleep,
And all the earth is gay;
Land and sea
Give themselves up to jollity,
And with the heart of May
Doth every Beast keep holiday;—
Thou Child of Joy,
Shout round me, let me hear thy shouts, thou happy
Shepherd Boy!

IV.

Ye blessed Creatures, I have heard the call
Ye to each other make, I see

The heavens laugh with you in your Jubilee;
 My heart is at your festival,
 My head hath its coronal,
 The fulness of your bliss I feel — I feel it all.
 Oh evil day! if I were sullen
 While the Earth herself is adorning
 This sweet May-morning,
 And the Children are pulling,
 On every side,
 In a thousand valleys far and wide,
 Fresh flowers; while the sun shines warm.
 And the Babe leaps up on his mother's arm: —
 I hear, I hear, with joy I hear!
 — But there's a Tree, of many one,
 A single Field which I have looked upon,
 Both of them speak of something that is gone:
 The Pansy at my feet
 Doth the same tale repeat:
 Whither is fled the visionary gleam?
 Where is it now, the glory and the dream?

v.

Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting:
 The Soul that rises with us, our life's Star,
 Hath had elsewhere its setting,
 And cometh from afar,
 Not in entire forgetfulness,
 And not in utter nakedness,
 But trailing clouds of glory do we come
 From God, who is our home:
 Heaven lies about us in our infancy!
 Shades of the prison-house begin to close
 Upon the growing Boy,
 But He beholds the light, and whence it flows,

He sees it in his joy ;
 The Youth, who daily farther from the East
 Must travel, still is Nature's Priest.
 And by the vision splendid
 Is on his way attended ;
 At length the Man perceives it die away,
 And fade into the light of common day.

VI.

Earth fills her lap with pleasures of her own ;
 Yearnings she hath in her own natural kind,
 And, even with something of a Mother's mind
 And no unworthy aim,
 The homely Nurse doth all she can
 To make her Foster-child, her Inmate Man,
 Forget the glories he hath known,
 And that imperial palace whence he came.

VII.

Behold the Child among his new-born blisses,
 A six years' Darling of a pigmy size !
 See, where 'mid work of his own hand he lies,
 Fretted by sallies of his Mother's kisses,
 With light upon him from his Father's eyes
 See, at his feet, some little plan or chart,
 Some fragment from his dream of human life,
 Shaped by himself with newly-learned art,
 A wedding or a festival,
 A mourning or a funeral ;
 And this hath now his heart,
 And unto this he frames his song :
 Then will be fit his tongue
 To dialogues of business, love, or strife .
 But it will not be long

Ere this be thrown aside,
 And with new joy and pride
 The little Actor cons another part;
 Filling from time to time his "humorous stage"
 With all the Persons, down to palsied Age,
 That life brings with her in her Equipage;
 As if his whole vocation
 Were endless imitation.

VIII.

Thou, whose exterior semblance doth belie
 Thy Soul's immensity;
 Thou best Philosopher, who yet dost keep
 Thy heritage; thou Eye among the blind,
 That, deaf and silent, read'st the eternal deep,
 Haunted for ever by the eternal mind,—
 Mighty Prophet! Seer blest!
 On whom those truths do rest,
 Which we are toiling all our lives to find,
 In darkness lost, the darkness of the grave;
 Thou, over whom thy Immortality
 Broods like the Day, a Master o'er a Slave,
 A presence which is not to be put by;
 Thou little Child, yet glorious in the night
 Of heaven-born freedom on thy being's height,
 Why with such earnest pains dost thou provoke
 The years to bring the inevitable yoke,
 Thus blindly with thy blessedness at strife?
 Full soon thy Soul shall have her earthly freight,
 And custom lie upon thee with a weight,
 Heavy as frost, and deep almost as life!

IX.

O joy! that in our embers
 Is something that doth live,

That nature yet remembers
What was so fugitive
The thought of our past years in me doth breed,
Perpetual benediction: not indeed
For that which is most worthy to be blest;
Delight and liberty, the simple creed
Of Childhood, whether busy or at rest,
With new-fledged hope still fluttering in his breast
Not for thee I raise
The song of thanks and praise;
But for those obstinate questionings
Of sense and outward things,
Fallings from us, vanishings;
Blank misgivings of a Creature
Moving about in worlds not realized,
High instincts before which our mortal Nature
Did tremble like a guilty Thing surprised:
But for those first affections,
Those shadowy recollections,
Which, be they what they may,
Are yet the fountain light of all our day,
Are yet a master light of all our seeing;
Uphold us, cherish, and have power to make
Our noisy years seem moments in the being
Of the eternal Silence; truths that wake
To perish never;
Which neither listlessness, nor mad endeavor,
Nor Man nor Boy,
Nor all that is at enmity with joy,
Can utterly abolish or destroy!
Hence in a season of calm weather
Though inland far we be,
Our souls have sight of that immortal sea,
Which brought us hither,
Can in a moment travel thither,

And see the Children sport upon the shore,
And hear the mighty waters rolling evermore.

X.

Then sing, ye Birds, sing, sing a joyous song
And let the young Lambs bound
As to the tabor's sound!

We in thought will join your throng,
Ye that pipe and ye that play,
Ye that through your hearts to-day
Feel the gladness of the May!

What though the radiance which was once so bright
Be now for ever taken from my sight,
Though nothing can bring back the hour
Of splendor in the grass, of glory in the flower;
We will grieve not, rather find
Strength in what remains behind;
In the primal sympathy
Which having been must ever be;
In the soothing thoughts that spring
Out of human suffering;
In the faith that looks through death,
In years that bring the philosophic mind.

XI.

And O, ye Fountains, Meadows, Hills, and Groves,
Forebode not any severing of our loves!
Yet in my heart of hearts I feel your might;
I only have relinquished one delight,
To live beneath your more habitual sway.
I loved the Brooks which down their channels fret,
Even more than when I tripped lightly as they;
The innocent brightness of a new-born Day
Is lovely yet

The Clouds that gather round the setting sun
Do take a sober coloring from an eye
That hath kept watch o'er man's mortality
Another race hath been, and other palms are won.
Thanks to the human heart by which we live,
Thanks to its tenderness, its joys, and fears,
To me the meanest flower that blows can give
Thoughts that too often lie too deep for tears.

ALICE FELL ;

OR, POVERTY.

THE post-boy drove with fierce career,
For threatening clouds the moon had drowned
When, as we hurried on, my ear
Was smitten with a startling sound.

As if the wind blew many ways
I heard the sound, — and more and more ;
It seemed to follow with the chaise,
And still I heard it as before.

At length I to the boy called out,
He stopped his horses at the word,
But neither cry, nor voice, nor shout,
Nor aught else like it, could be heard.

The boy then smacked his whip, and fast
The horses scampered through the rain;
But, hearing soon upon the blast
The cry, I bade him halt again.

Forthwith alighting on the ground,
“Whence comes,” said I, “this piteous moan?”
And there a little Girl I found
Sitting behind the chaise, alone.

“My cloak!” no other word she spake,
But loud and bitterly she wept,
As if her innocent heart would break;
And down from off her seat she leapt.

“What ails you, child?” — she sobbed, “Look here!
I saw it in the wheel entangled,
A weather-beaten rag as e’er
From any garden scare-crow dangled.

There, twisted between nave and spoke,
It hung, nor could at once be freed;
But our joint pains unloosed the cloak.
A miserable rag indeed!

“And whither are you going, child,
To-night along these lonesome ways?”
To Durham,” answered she, half-wild —
“Then come with me into the chaise.”

Insensible to all relief
Sat the poor girl, and forth did send
Sob after sob, as if her grief
Could never, never have an end.

“My child, in Durham do you dwell?”

She checked herself in her distress,
And said, “My name is Alice Fell;
I’m fatherless and motherless.

And I to Durham, Sir, belong.”

Again, as if the thought would choke
Her very heart, her grief grew strong;
And all was for her tattered cloak!

The chaise drove on; our journey’s end


Was nigh; and, sitting by my side,
As if she’d lost her only friend
She wept, nor would be pacified.

Up to the tavern-door we post;

Of Alice and her grief I told;
And I gave money to the host,
To buy a new cloak for the old.

“And let it be of duffel grey,

As warm a cloak as man can sell.”
Proud creature was she the next day,
The little orphan, Alice Fell!



WRITTEN AFTER THE DEATH OF
CHARLES LAMB.

To a good Man of most dear memory
This Stone is sacred. Here he lies apart
From the great city where he first drew breath,
Was reared and taught; and humbly earned his bread,
To the strict labors of the merchant's desk
By duty chained. Not seldom did those tasks
Tease, and the thought of time so spent depress
His spirit, but the recompense was high;
Firm Independence, Bounty's rightful sire;
Affections, warm as sunshine, free as air;
And when the precious hours of leisure came
Knowledge and wisdom, gained from converse sweet
With books, or while he ranged the crowded streets
With a keen eye, and overflowing heart:
So genius triumphed over seeming wrong,
And poured out truth in works by thoughtful love
Inspired — works potent over smiles and tears.
And as round mountain-tops the lightning plays,
Thus innocent sported, breaking forth
As from a cloud of some grave sympathy,
Humor and wild instinctive wit, and all
The vivid flashes of his spoken words.
From the most gentle creature nursed in fields
Had been derived the name he bore — a name
Wherever Christian altars have been raised,
Hallowed to meekness and to innocence;
And if in him meekness at times gave way,
Provoked out of herself by troubles strange,

Many and strange, that hung about his life;
 Still, at the centre of his being, lodged
 A soul by resignation sanctified;
 And if too often, self-reproached, he felt
 That innocence belongs not to our kind,
 A power that never ceased to abide in him,
 Charity, 'mid the multitude of sins
 That she can cover, left not his exposed
 To an unforgiving judgment from just Heaven.
 O, he was good, if ever a good man lived!

* * * * *

From a reflecting mind and sorrowing heart
 Those simple lines flowed with an earnest wish,
 Though but a doubting hope, that they might serve
 Fitly to guard the precious dust of him
 Whose virtues called them forth. That aim is missed
 For much that truth most urgently required
 Had from a faltering pen been asked in vain:
 Yet, haply, on the printed page received,
 The imperfect record, there, may stand unblamed
 As long as verse of mine shall breathe the air
 Of memory, or see the light of love.

Thou wert a scorner of the fields, my Friend,
 But more in show than truth; and from the fields,
 And from the mountains, to thy rural grave
 Transported, my soothed spirit hovers o'er
 Its green untrodden turf, and blowing flowers -
 And taking up a voice shall speak (though still
 Awed by the theme's peculiar sanctity
 Which words less free presumed not even to touch)
 Of that fraternal love, whose heaven-lit lamp
 From infancy, through manhood, to the last
 Of threescore years, and to thy latest hour,

Burnt on with ever-strengthening light, enshrined
Within thy bosom.

“Wonderful” hath been
The love established between man and man,
“Passing the love of women;” and between
Man and his helpmate in fast wedlock joined
Through God, is raised a spirit and soul of love
Without whose blissful influence Paradise
Had been no Paradise; and earth were now
A waste where creatures bearing human form,
Direst of savage beasts, would roam in fear,
Joyless and comfortless. Our days glide on;
And let him grieve who cannot choose but grieve
That he hath been an Elm without his Vine,
And her bright dower of clustering charities
That round his trunk and branches might have clung
Enriching and adorning. Unto thee,
Not so enriched, not so adorned, to thee
Was given (say rather thou of later birth
Wert given to her) a Sister — ’tis a word
Timidly uttered, for she *lives*, the meek,
The self-restraining, and the ever-kind;
In whom thy reason and intelligent heart
Found — for all interests, hopes, and tender cares,
All softening, humanizing, hallowing powers,
Whether withheld, or for her sake unsought —
More than sufficient recompense!

Her love
(What weakness prompts the voice to tell it here?)
Was as the love of mothers; and when years,
Lifting the boy to man’s estate, had called
The long-protected to assume the part
Of a protector, the first filial tie

Was undissolved; and, in or out of sight,
Remained imperishably interwoven
With life itself. Thus, 'mid a shifting world,
Did they together testify of time
And season's difference — a double tree
With two collateral stems sprung from one root;
Such were they — such thro' life they *might* have been
In union, in partition only such;
Otherwise wrought the will of the Most High;
Yet, through all visitations and all trials,
Still they were faithful: like two vessels launched
From the same beach one ocean to explore
With mutual help, and sailing — to their league
True, as inexorable winds, or bars
Floating or fixed of polar ice, allow.

But turn we rather, let my spirit turn
With thine, O silent and invisible Friend!
To those dear intervals, nor rare nor brief,
When reunited, and by choice withdrawn
From miscellaneous converse, ye were taught
That the remembrance of foregone distress,
And the worse fear of future ill (which oft
Doth hang around it, as a sickly child
Upon its mother) may be both alike
Disarmed of power to unsettle present good
So prized, and things inward and outward held
In such an **even** balance, that the heart
Acknowledges God's grace, his mercy feels,
And in its depth of gratitude is still.

O gift divine of quiet sequestration!
The hermit, exercised in prayer and praise,
And feeding daily on the hope of heaven,
Is happy in his vow, and fondly cleaves

To life-long singleness; but happier far
 Was to your souls, and, to the thoughts of others,
 A thousand times more beautiful appeared
 Your *dual* loneliness. The sacred tie
 Is broken; yet why grieve? for Time but holds
 His moiety in trust, till Joy shall lead
 To the blest world where parting is unknown.



ODE TO DUTY.

“Jam non consilio bonus, sed more eo perductus, ut non tantum
 recte facere possim, sed nisi recte facere non possim.”

STERN Daughter of the voice of God!
 O Duty! if that name thou love
 Who art a light to guide, a rod
 To check the erring, and reprove;
 Thou, who art victory and law
 When empty terrors overawe;
 From vain temptations dost set free,
 And calm'st the weary strife of frail *humanity*!

There are who ask not if thine eye
 Be on them; who, in love and truth,
 Where no misgiving is, rely
 Upon the genial sense of youth:
 Glad Hearts! without reproach or blot;
 Who do thy work, and know it not:

Oh! if through confidence misplaced
They fail, thy saving arms, dread Power! around them
cast.

Serene will be our days and bright,
And happy will our nature be,
When love is an unerring light,
And joy its own security.
And they a blissful course may hold
Even now, who, not unwisely bold,
Live in the spirit of this creed;
Yet seek thy firm support, according to their need.

I, loving freedom, and untried;
No sport of every random gust,
Yet being to myself a guide,
Too blindly have reposed my trust:
And oft, when in my heart was heard
Thy timely mandate, I deferred
The task, in smoother walks to stray,
But thee I now would serve more strictly, if I may

Through no disturbance of my soul,
Or strong cumpunction in me wrought,
I supplicate for thy control;
But in the quietness of thought;
Me this unchartered freedom tires;
I feel the weight of chance-desires:
My hopes no more must change their name,
I long for a repose that ever is the same.

Stern Lawgiver! yet thou dost wear
The Godhead's most benignant grace;
Nor know we any thing so fair
As is the smile upon thy face

Flowers laugh before thee on their beds,
And fragrance in thy footing treads;
Thou dost preserve the stars from wrong;
And the most ancient heavens, through Thee, ~~are~~
fresh and strong.

To humbler functions, awful Power!
I call thee: I myself commend
Unto thy guidance from this hour;
Oh, let my weakness have an end!
Give unto me, made lowly wise,
The spirit of self-sacrifice;
The confidence of reason give:
And in the light of truth thy Bondman let me live

TO A SKY-LARK.

ETHEREAL minstrel! pilgrim of the sky!
Dost thou despise the earth where cares abound?
Or, while the wings aspire, are heart and eye
Both with thy nest upon the dewy ground?
Thy nest which thou canst drop into at will,
Those quivering wings composed, that music still.

Leave to the nightingale her shady wood;
A privacy of glorious light is thine;
Whence thou dost pour upon the world a flood
Of harmony, with instinct more divine;
Type of the wise who soar, but never roam;
True to the kindred points of Heaven and Home

SONNET.

SCORN not the Sonnet; Critic, you have frowned,
Mindless of its just honors; with this key
Shakspeare unlocked his heart; the melody
Of this small lute gave ease to Petrarch's wound;
A thousand times this pipe did Tasso sound;
With it Camoens soothed an exile's grief;
The Sonnet glittered a gay myrtle leaf
Amid the cypress with which Dante crowned
His visionary brow; a glow-worm lamp,
It cheered mild Spenser, called from Faery-land
To struggle through dark ways; and, when a damp
Fell round the path of Milton, in his hand
The Thing became a trumpet; whence he blew
Soul-animating strains — alas, too few!



LUCY.

SHE dwelt among the untrodden ways
Beside the springs of Dove,
A Maid whom there were none to praise
And very few to love.

A violet by a mossy stone
Half hidden from the eye!
— Fair as a star, when only one
Is shining in the sky.

She lived unknown, and few could know
When Lucy ceased to be;
But she is in her grave, and oh,
The difference is to me!

LINES

ON THE DEPARTURE OF SIR WALTER SCOTT FROM
ABBOTSFORD, FOR NAPLES.

A TROUBLE, not of clouds, or weeping rain,
Nor of the setting sun's pathetic light
Engendered, hangs o'er Eildon's triple height,
Spirits of Power, assembled there, complain
For kindred Power departing from their sight;
While Tweed, best pleased in chanting a blithe strain,
Saddens his voice again, and yet again.
Lift up your hearts, ye mourners! for the might
Of the whole world's good wishes with him goes;
Blessings and prayers in nobler retinue
Than sceptered king or laurelled conqueror knows,
Follow this wondrous Potentate. Be true,
Ye winds of ocean, and the midland sea,
Wafting your Charge to soft Parthenope!

TO JOANNA.

AMID the smoke of cities did you pass
The time of early youth; and there you learned,
From years of quiet industry, to love
The living Beings by your own fire-side,
With such a strong devotion, that your heart
Is slow to meet the sympathies of them
Who look upon the hills with tenderness,
And make dear friendship with the streams and groves,
Yet we, who are transgressors in this kind,
Dwelling retired in our simplicity
Among the woods and fields, we love you well,
Joanna! and I guess, since you have been
So distant from us now for two long years,
That you will gladly listen to discourse,
However trivial, if you thence be taught
That they, with whom you once were happy, talk
Familiarly of you and of old times.

While I was seated, now some ten days past,
Beneath those lofty firs, that overtop
Their ancient neighbor, the old steeple-tower,
The Vicar, from his gloomy house hard by,
Came forth to greet me; and when he had asked
“How fares Joanna, that wild-hearted Maid?
And when will she return to us?” he paused;
And, after short exchange of village news,
He with grave looks demanded, for what cause,
Reviving obsolete idolatry,
I, like a Runic Priest, in characters

Of formidable size, had chiselled out
Some uncouth name upon the native rock,
Above the Rotha, by the forest-side.
Now, by those dear immunities of heart
Engendered between malice and true love,
I was not loth to be so catechized,
And this was my reply: — “As it befel
One summer morning we had walked abroad
At break of day, Joanna and myself.
— ’Twas that delightful season when the broom,
Full-flowered, and visible on every steep,
Along the copses runs in veins of gold.
Our pathway led us on to Rotha’s banks;
And when we came in front of that tall rock
That eastward looks, I there stopped short — and stood
Tracing the lofty barrier with my eye
From base to summit; such delight I found
To note in shrub and tree, in stone and flower,
That intermixture of delicious hues,
Along so vast a surface, all at once,
In one impression, by connecting force
Of their own beauty, imaged in the heart.
— When I had gazed perhaps two minutes’ space
Joanna, looking in my eyes, beheld
That ravishment of mine, and laughed aloud.
The Rock, like something starting from a sleep,
Took up the Lady’s voice, and laughed again:
That ancient Woman seated on Helm-crag
Was ready with her cavern; Hammar-scar,
And the tall steep of Silver-how, sent forth
A noise of laughter; southern Louhrigg heard,
And Fairfield answered with a mountain tone;
Helvellyn far into the clear blue sky
Carried the Lady’s voice, — old Skiddaw blew
His speaking-trumpet; — back out of the clouds

Of Glarmara southward came the voice ;
And Kirkstone tossed it from his misty head.
— Now whether (said I to our cordial Friend,
Who in the heyday of astonishment
Smiled in my face) this were in simple truth
A work accomplished by the brotherhood
Of ancient mountains, or my ear was touched
With dreams and visionary impulses
To me alone imparted, sure I am
That there was a loud uproar in the hills.
And, while we both were listening, to my side
The fair Joanna drew, as if she wished
To shelter from some object of her fear.
— And hence, long afterwards, when eighteen moons
Were wasted, as I chanced to walk alone
Beneath this rock, at sunrise, on a calm
And silent morning, I sat down, and there,
In memory of affections old and true,
I chiselled out in those rude characters
Joanna's name deep in the living stone ;—
And I, and all who dwell by my fireside,
Have called the lovely rock JOANNA'S ROCK.³

ELEGIAC STANZAS.

The lamented Youth whose untimely death gave occasion to these elegiac verses, was Frederick William Goddard, from Boston, in North America. He was in his twentieth year, and had resided for some time with a clergyman in the neighborhood of Geneva, for the completion of his education. Accompanied by a fellow-pupil, a native of Scotland, he had just set out on a Swiss tour, when it was his misfortune to fall in with a friend of mine who was hastening to join our party. The travellers, after spending a day together on the road from Berne and at Soleure, took leave of each other at night, the young men having intended to proceed directly to Zurich. But early in the morning my friend found his new acquaintances, who were informed of the object of his journey, and the friends he was in pursuit of, equipped to accompany him. We met at Lucerne the succeeding evening, and Mr. G. and his fellow-student became in consequence our travelling-companions for a couple of days. We ascended the Righi together; and after contemplating the sunrise from that noble mountain, we separated at an hour and on a spot well suited to the parting of those who were to meet no more. Our party descended through the valley of our Lady of the Snow, and our late companions, to Art. We had hoped to meet in a few weeks at Geneva; but on the third succeeding day (on the 21st of August) Mr. Goddard perished, being overset in a boat while crossing the lake of Zurich. His companion saved himself by swimming, and was hospitably received in the mansion of a Swiss gentleman (M. Keller) situated on the eastern coast of the lake. The corpse of poor Goddard was cast ashore on the estate of the same gentleman, who generously performed all the rites of hospitality which could be rendered to the dead as well as to the living. He caused a handsome mural monument to be erected in the church of Kusnacht, which records the premature fate of the young American, and on the shores too of the lake the traveller may read an inscription pointing out the spot where the body was deposited by the waves.

LULLED by the sound of pastoral bells,
 Rude Nature's Pilgrims did we go,
 From the dread summit of the Queen
 Of mountains, through a deep ravine,

Where, in her holy Chapel, dwells
"Our Lady of the Snow."

The sky was blue, the air was mild;
Free were the streams and green the bowers
As if, to rough assaults unknown,
The genial spot had *ever* shown
A countenance that as sweetly smiled,
The face of summer-hours.

And we were gay, our hearts at ease;
With pleasure dancing through the frame
We journeyed; all we knew of care —
Our path that struggled here and there,
Of trouble — but the fluttering breeze,
Of winter — but a name.

If foresight could have rent the veil
Of three short days — but hush — no more.
Calm is the grave, and calmer none
Than that to which thy cares are gone,
Thou Victim of the stormy gale;
Asleep on ZURICH'S shore!

Oh GODDARD! what art thou? — a name —
A sunbeam followed by a shade!
Nor more, for aught that time supplies,
The great, the experienced, and the wise:
Too much from this frail earth we claim,
And therefore are betrayed.

We met, while festive mirth ran wild,
Where, from a deep lake's mighty urn,
Forth slips, like an enfranchised slave,
A sea-green river, proud to live,

With current swift and undefiled,
The towers of old LUCERNE.

We parted upon solemn ground,
Far-lifted towards the unfading sky;
But all our thoughts were *then* of Earth,
That gives to common pleasures birth;
And nothing in our hearts we found
That prompted even a sigh.

Fetch, sympathizing Powers of air,
Fetch, ye that post o'er seas and lands,
Herbs moistened by Virginia dew,
A most untimely grave to strew,
Whose turf may never know the care
Of *kindred* human hands!

Beloved by every gentle Muse
He left his Transatlantic home!
Europe, a realized romance,
Had opened on his eager glance;
What present bliss! — what golden views!
What stores for years to come!

Though lodged within no vigorous frame,
His soul her daily tasks renewed,
Blithe as the lark on sun-gilt wings
High poised — or as the wren that sings
In shady places, to proclaim
Her modest gratitude.

Not vain is sadly-uttered praise:
The words of truth's memorial vow,
Are sweet as morning fragrance shed
From flowers 'mid GOLDAU's ruins bred;

As evening's fondly lingering rays,
On RICH's silent brow.

Lamented Youth! to thy cold clay
Fit obsequies the Stranger paid;
And piety shall guard the Stone
Which hath not left the spot unknown
Where the wild waves resign their prey
And *that* which marks thy bed.

And, when thy Mother weeps for Thee,
Lost Youth! a solitary Mother:
This tribute from a casual Friend
A not unwelcome aid may lend,
To feed the tender luxury,
The rising pang to smother.



A POET'S EPITAPH.

ART thou a Statist, in the van
Of public conflicts trained and bred?
First learn to love one living man;
Then may'st thou think upon the dead

A Lawyer art thou? — draw not nigh!
Go, carry to some fitter place
The keenness of that practised eye,
The hardness of that sallow face

Art thou a man of purple cheer?
A rosy Man, right plump to see?
Approach; yet, Doctor, not too near,
This grave no cushion is for thee.

Or art thou one of gallant pride,
A Soldier, and no man of chaff?
Welcome! — but lay thy sword aside,
And lean upon a peasant's staff.

Physician art thou? one, all eyes,
Philosopher! a fingering slave,
One that would peep and botanize
Upon his mother's grave?

Wrapt closely in thy sensual fleece,
O turn aside, — and take, I pray,
That he alone may rest in peace,
Thy ever-dwindling soul away!

A Moralist perchance appears;
Led, Heaven knows how! to this poor sod
And he has neither eyes nor ears;
Himself his world, and his own God;

One to whose smooth-rubbed soul can cling
Nor form, nor feeling, great or small;
A reasoning, self-sufficing thing,
An intellectual All-in-all!

Shut close the door; press down the latch,
Sleep in thy intellectual crust;
Nor lose ten tickings of thy watch
Near this unprofitable dust.

But who is He, with modest looks,
And clad in homely russet-brown?
He murmurs near the running brooks
A music sweeter than their own

He is retired as noontide dew,
Or fountain in a noon-day grove;
And you must love him, ere to you
He will seem worthy of your love

The outward shows of sky and earth,
Of hill and valley, he has viewed;
And impulses of deeper birth
Have come to him in solitude.

In common things that round us lie
Some random truths he can impart,—
The harvest of a quiet eye
That broods and sleeps on his own heart.

But he is weak; both Man and Boy,
Hath been an idler in the land;
Contented if he might enjoy
The things which others understand.

Come hither in thy hour of strength;
Come, weak as is a breaking wave!
Here stretch thy body at full length;
Or build thy house upon this grave.



THE REVERIE OF POOR SUSAN.


AT the corner of Wood Street, when daylight appears,
Hangs a Thrush that sings loud — it has sung for
three years :

Poor Susan has passed by the spot, and has heard
In the silence of morning the song of the Bird.

'Tis a note of enchantment ; what ails her ? she sees
A mountain ascending, a vision of trees ;
Bright columns of vapor through Lothbury glide,
And a river flows on through the vale of Cheapside.

Green pastures she views in the midst of the dale,
Down which she so often has tripped with her pail ;
And a single small cottage, a nest like a dove's,
The one only dwelling on earth that she loves.

She looks, and her heart is in heaven ; but they fade
The mist and the river, the hill and the shade :
The stream will not flow, and the hill will not rise,
And the colors have all passed away from her eyes !



TO THE CUCKOO.

O BLITHE New-comer! I have heard,
I hear thee, and rejoice.
O Cuckoo! shall I call thee Bird,
Or but a wandering Voice?

While I am lying on the grass
Thy two-fold shout I hear,
From hill to hill it seems to pass,
At once far off, and near.

Though babbling only to the Vale,
Of sunshine and of flowers,
Thou bringest unto me a tale
Of visionary hours.

Thrice welcome! darling of the Spring
Even yet thou art to me
No bird, but an invisible thing,
A voice, a mystery;

The same whom in my school-boy days
I listened to; that Cry
Which made me look a thousand ways
In bush, and tree, and sky.

To seek thee did I often rove
Through woods and on the green;
And thou wert still a hope, a love
Still longed for, never seen.

And I can listen to thee yet;
Can lie upon the plain
And listen till I do beget
That golden time again.

O blessed Bird! the earth we pace
Again appears to be
An unsubstantial, faery place;
That is fit home for Thee!



SONNET,

COMPOSED BY THE SEA-SIDE NEAR CALAIS,
AUGUST, 1802.

FAIR Star of evening, Splendor of the west,
Star of my Country! — on the horizon's brink
Thou hangest, stooping, as might seem, to sink
On England's bosom; yet well pleased to rest,
Meanwhile, and be to her a glorious crest
Conspicuous to the Nations. Thou, I think,
Should'st be my Country's emblem: and shouldst wink
Bright Star! with laughter on her banners, drest
In thy fresh beauty. There! that dusky spot
Beneath thee, that is England; there she lies.
Blessings be on you both! one hope, one lot,
One life, one glory! — I, with many a fear
For my dear Country, many heartfelt sighs,
Among men who do not love her, linger here.

TO THE SONS OF BURNS,

AFTER VISITING THE GRAVE OF THEIR FATHER

'Mid crowded obelisks and urns
I sought the untimely grave of BURNS;
Sons of the Bard, my heart still mourns
 With sorrow true;
And more would grieve, but that it turns
 Trembling to you!

Through twilight shades of good and ill
Ye now are panting up life's hill,
And more than common strength and skill
 Must ye display;
If ye would give the better will
 Its lawful sway.

Hath Nature strung your nerves to bear
Intemperance with less harm, beware
But if the Poet's wit ye share,
 Like him can speed
The social hour — of tenfold care
 There will be need.

For honest men delight will take
To spare your failings for his sake,
Will flatter you, — and fool and rake
 Your steps pursue;
And of your Father's name will make
 A snare for you.

Far from their noisy haunts retire
And add your voices to the quire
That sanctify the cottage fire
 With service meet;
There seek the genius of your Sire,
 His spirit greet!

O where, 'mid "lonely heights and hows,"
He paid to Nature tuneful vows;
Or wiped his honorable brows
 Bedewed with toil,
While reapers strove, or busy ploughs
 Upturned the soil;

His judgment with benignant ray
Shall guide, his fancy cheer, your way;
But ne'er to a seductive lay
 Let faith be given;
Nor deem that "light which leads astray
 Is light from Heaven."

Let no mean hope you souls enslave;
Be independent, generous, brave;
Your father such example gave,
 And such revere;
But be admonished by his grave,
 And think, and fear!

SONNET.

Oh what a wreck! how changed in mien and speech
Yet — though dread Powers, that work in mystery
 spin
Entanglings of the brain; though shadows stretch
O'er the chilled heart — reflect; far, far within
Hers is a holy Being, freed from Sin.
She is not what she seems, a forlorn wretch,
But delegated Spirits comfort fetch
To Her from heights that Reason may not win.
Like Children, She is privileged to hold
Divine communion; both to live and move,
Whate'er to shallow Faith their ways unfold,
Inly illumined by Heaven's pitying love;
Love pitying innocence not long to last,
In them — in Her our sins and sorrows past.

THE FARMER OF TILSBURY VALE.

'Tis not for the unfeeling, the falsely refined,
The squeamish in taste, and the narrow of mind,
And the small critic wielding his delicate pen,
That I sing of old Adam, the pride of old men.

He dwells in the centre of London's wide Town;
His staff is a sceptre — his grey hairs a crown:
And his bright eyes look brighter set off by the
 streak
Of the unfaded rose that still blooms on his cheek.

Mid the dews, in the sunshine of morn, — 'mid the
 joy
Of the fields, he collected that bloom, when a boy;
That countenance there fashioned, which, spite of a
 stain
That his life hath received, to the last will remain.

A Farmer he was; and his house far and near
Was the boast of the country for excellent cheer:
How oft have I heard in sweet Tilsbury Vale
Of the silver-rimmed horn whence he dealt his mild
 ale!

Yet Adam was far as the farthest from ruin,
His fields seemed to know what their Master was
 doing;
And turnips, and corn-land, and meadow, and lea,
All caught the infection — as generous as he.

Yet Adam prized little the feast and the bowl, —
The fields better suited the ease of his soul:
He strayed through the fields like an indolent wight,
The quiet of Nature was Adam's delight.

For Adam was simple in thought; and the poor,
Familiar with him, made an inn of his door;
He gave them the best that he had; or, to say
What less may mislead you, they took it away

Thus thirty smooth years did he thrive on his farm
The Genius of plenty preserved him from harm:
At length, what to most is a season of sorrow,
His means are run out, — he must beg, or must borrow.

To the neighbors he went, — all were free with their
money;
For his hive had so long been replenished with honey
That they dreamt not of dearth; — he continued his
rounds,
Knocked here — and knocked there, pounds still adding
to pounds.

He paid what he could with his ill-gotten pelf,
And something, it might be, reserved for himself:
Then (what is too true) without hinting a word,
Turned his back on the country — and off like a bird

You lift up your eyes! — but I guess that you frame
A judgment too harsh of the sin and the shame;
In him it was scarcely a business of art,
For this did he all in the *ease* of his heart.

To London — a sad emigration I ween —
With his grey hairs he went from the brook and the
green;
And there, with small wealth, but his legs and his
hands,
As lonely he stood as a crow on the sands.

All trades, as need was, did old Adam assume, —
Served as stable-boy, errand-boy, porter, and groom
But nature is gracious, necessity kind,
And, in spite of the shame that may lurk in his mind

He seems ten birth-days younger, is green and is
stout ;

Twice as fast as before does his blood run about ;
You would say that each hair of his beard was alive,
And his fingers are busy as bees in a hive.

For he's not like an Old Man that leisurely goes
About work that he knows, in a track that he knows ;
But often his mind is compelled to demur,
And you guess that the more then his body must
stir.

In the throng of the town like a stranger is he,
Like one whose own country's far over the sea ;
And Nature, while through the great city he hies,
Full ten times a day takes his heart by surprise.

This gives him the fancy of one that is young,
More of soul in his face than of words on his
tongue ;

Like a maiden of twenty he trembles and sighs,
And tears of fifteen will come into his eyes.

What's a tempest to him, or the dry parching heats ?
Yet he watches the clouds that pass over the streets ;
With a look of such earnestness often will stand,
You might think he'd twelve reapers at work in the
Strand.

Where proud Covent-garden, in desolate hours
Of snow and hoar-frost, spreads her fruits and her
flowers,

Old Adam will smile at the pains that have made
Poor winter look fine in such strange masquerade.

'Mid coaches and chariots, a wagon of straw,
Like a magnet, the heart of old Adam can draw;
With a thousand soft pictures his memory will teem,
And his hearing is touched with the sounds of a
dream.

Up the Haymarket hill he oft whistles his way,
Thrusts his hands in a wagon, and smells at the hay
He thinks of the fields he so often hath mown,
And is happy as if the rich freight were his own.

But chiefly to Smithfield he loves to repair, —
If you pass by at morning, you'll meet with him there
The breath of the cows you may see him inhale,
And his heart all the while is in Tilsbury Vale.

Now farewell, old Adam! when low thou art laid
May one blade of grass spring up over thy head;
And I hope that thy grave, wheresoever it be,
Will hear the wind sigh through the leaves of a tree



INCIDENT AT BRUGES.

In Bruges town is many a street
Whence busy life hath fled;
Where, without hurry, noiseless feet,
The grass-grown pavement tread.
There heard we, halting in the shade
Flung from a Convent-tower,
A harp that tuneful prelude made
To a voice of thrilling power.

The measure, simple truth to tel.,
Was fit for some gay throng;
Though from the same grim turret fell
The shadow and the song.
When silent were both voice and chords,
The strain seemed doubly dear,
Yet sad as sweet, — for *English* words
Had fallen upon the ear.

It was a breezy hour of eve;
And pinnacle and spire
Quivered and seemed almost to heave,
Clothed with innocuous fire;
But, where we stood, the setting sun
Showed little of his state;
And, if the glory reached the Nun,
'Twas through an iron grate.

Not always is the heart unwise,
Nor pity idly born,
If even a passing stranger sighs
For them who do not mourn.
Sad is thy doom, self-solaced dove,
Captive, whoe'er thou be!
Oh! what is beauty, what is love,
And opening life to thee?

Such feeling pressed upon my soul,
A feeling sanctified
By one soft trickling tear that stole
From the Maiden at my side;
Less tribute could she pay than this,
Borne gaily o'er the sea,
Fresh from the beauty and the bliss
Of English liberty?

SONNET.

GREAT men have been among us ; hands that penned
And tongues that uttered wisdom — better none :
The later Sidney, Marvel Harrington,
Young Vane, and others who called Milton friend.
These moralists could act and comprehend :
They knew how genuine glory was put on ;
Taught us how rightfully a nation shone
In splendor : what strength was, that would not bend
But in magnanimous meekness. France, 'tis strange,
Hath brought forth no such souls as we had then
Perpetual emptiness ! unceasing change !
No single volume paramount, no code,
No master spirit, no determined road ;
But equally a want of books and men !

GRACE DARLING.

AMONG the dwellers in the silent field
The natural heart is touched, and public way
And crowded street resound with ballad strains,
Inspired by ONE whose very name bespeaks
Favor divine, exalting human love ;
Whom, since her birth on bleak Northumbria's coast,


Known unto few, but prized as far as known,
A single Act endears to high and low
Through the whole land — to Manhood, moved in spite
Of the world's freezing cares — to generous Youth —
To Infancy, that lisps her praise — to Age
Whose eye reflects it, glistening through a tear
Of tremulous admiration. Such true fame
Awaits her *now*; but, verily, good deeds
Do not imperishable record find
Save in the rolls of heaven, where hers may live
A theme for angels, when they celebrate
The high-souled virtues which forge ful earth
Has witnessed. Oh! that winds and waves could speak
Of things which their united power called forth
From the pure depths of her humanity!
A Maiden gentle, yet, at duty's call,
Firm and unflinching, as the Lighthouse reared
On the Island-rock, her lonely dwelling-place;
Or like the invincible Rock itself that braves,
Age after age, the hostile elements,
As when it guarded holy Cuthbert's cell.

All night the storm had raged, nor ceased, nor paused,
When, as day broke, the Maid, through misty air,
Espies far off a Wreck, amid the surf,
Beating on one of those disastrous isles —
Half of a vessel, half — no more; the rest
Had vanished, swallowed up with all that there
Had for the common safety striven in vain,
Or thither thronged for refuge. With quick glance
Daughter and Sire through optic-glass discern,
Clinging about the remnant of this Ship,
Creatures, how precious in the Maiden's sight!
For whom, belike, the old Man grieves still more
Than for their fellow-sufferers engulfed

Where every parting agony is hushed,
And hope and fear mix not in open strife.
“But courage, Father! let us out to sea —
A few may yet be saved.” The Daughter’s words,
Her earnest tone, and look beaming with faith,
Dispel the Father’s doubts: nor do they lack
The noble-minded Mother’s helping hand
To launch the boat; and with her blessing cheered
And inwardly sustained by silent prayer,
Together they put forth, Father and Child!
Each grasps an oar, and struggling on they go —
Rivals in effort; and, alike intent
Here to elude and there surmount, they watch
The billows lengthening, mutually crossed
And shattered, and re-gathering their might;
As if the tumult, by the Almighty’s will
Were, in the conscious sea, roused and prolonged
That woman’s fortitude — so tried, so proved —
May brighten more and more!

True to the mark,
They stem the current of that perilous gorge,
Their arms still strengthening with the strengthening
heart,
Though danger, as the Wreck is neared, becomes
More imminent. Not unseen do they approach;
And rapture, with varieties of fear
Incessantly conflicting, thrills the frames
Of those who, in that dauntless energy,
Foretaste deliverance; but the least perturbed
Can scarcely trust his eyes, when he perceives
That of the pair — tossed on the waves to bring
Hope to the hopeless, to the dying, life —
One is a Woman, a poor earthly sister,
Or, be the Visitant other than she seems,

A guardian Spirit sent from pitying Heaven,
In Woman's shape. But why prolong the tale,
Casting meek words amid a host of thoughts
Armed to repel them? Every hazard faced
And difficulty mastered, with resolve
That no one breathing should be left to perish,
This last remainder of the crew are all
Placed in the little boat, then o'er the deep
Are safely borne, landed upon the beach,
And, in fulfilment of God's mercy, lodged
Within the sheltering Lighthouse. Shout, ye Waves.
Send forth a song of triumph. Waves and Winds,
Exult in this deliverance wrought through faith
In Him whose Providence your rage hath served!
Ye screaming Sea-mews, in the concert join!
And would that some immortal Voice — a Voice
Fitly attuned to all that gratitude
Breathes out from floor or couch, through pallid lips
Of the survivors — to the clouds might bear —
Blended with praise of that parental love,
Beneath whose watchful eye the Maiden grew
Pious and pure, modest and yet so brave,
Though young, so wise, though meek so resolute —
Might carry to the clouds and to the stars,
Yea, to celestial Choirs, GRACE DARLING'S name!



SONNET.

FROM THE ITALIAN OF MICHAEL ANGELO.

Yes! hope may with my strong desire keep pace,
And I be undeluded, unbetrayed;
For if of our affections none find grace
In sight of Heaven, then, wherefore hath God made
The world which we inhabit? Better plea
Love cannot have, than that in loving thee
Glory to that eternal Peace is paid,
Who such divinity to thee imparts
As hallows and makes pure all gentle hearts.
His hope is treacherous only whose love dies
With beauty, which is varying every hour;
But, in chaste hearts uninfluenced by the power
Of outward change, there blooms a deathless flower
That breathes on earth the air of paradise.

GLAD sight, wherever new with old
Is joined through some dear homeborn tie;
The life of all that we behold
Depends upon that mystery.
Vain is the glory of the sky,
The beauty vain of field and grove
Unless, while with admiring eye
We gaze, we also learn to love.

SONNET.

HER only pilot the soft breeze, the boat
 Lingers, but Fancy is well satisfied;
 With keen-eyed Hope, with Memory at her side,
 And the good Muse at liberty to note
 All that to each is precious, as we float
 Gently along; regardless who shall chide
 If the heavens smile, and leave us free to glide,
 Happy Associates breathing air remote
 From trivial cares. But, Fancy and the Muse,
 Why have I crowded this small bark with you
 And others of your kind, ideal crew!
 While here sits One, whose brightness owes its hues
 To flesh and blood; no Goddess from above,
 No fleeting Spirit, but my own true Love?

SONNET.

TO SLEEP.

A FLOCK of sheep that leisurely pass by,
 One after one; the sound of rain, and bees
 Murmuring; the fall of rivers, winds and seas,
 Smooth fields, white sheets of water, and pure sky;

I have thought of all by turns, and yet do lie
Sleepless! and soon the small birds' melodies
Must heard, first uttered from my orchard trees;
And the first cuckoo's melancholy cry.
Even thus last night, and two nights more, I lay
And could not win thee, Sleep! by any stealth:
So do not let me wear to-night away:
Without Thee what is all the morning's wealth?
Come, blessed barrier between day and day,
Dear mother of fresh thoughts and joyous health!

PRESENTIMENTS.

PRESENTIMENTS! they judge not right
Who deem that ye from open light
Retire in fear of shame; .
All *heaven-born* Instincts shun the touch
Of vulgar sense, — and, being such,
Such privilege ye claim.

The tear whose source I could not guess,
The deep sigh that seemed fatherless,
Were mine in early days;
And now, unforced by time to part
With fancy, I obey my heart,
And venture on your praise.

What though some busy foes to good,
Too potent over nerve and blood,

Lurk near you — and combine
To taint the health which ye infuse ;
This hides not from the moral Muse,
Your origin divine.

How oft from you, derided Powers!
Comes faith that in auspicious hours
Builds castles not of air ;
Bodings unsanctioned by the will
Flow from your visionary skill,
And teach us to beware.

The bosom-weight, your stubborn gift,
'That no philosophy can lift,
Shall vanish, if ye please,
Like morning mist : and, where it lay,
The spirits at your bidding play
In gayety and ease.

Star-guided contemplations move
Through space, through calm, not raised above
Prognostics that ye rule ;
The naked Indian of the wild,
And haply, too, the cradled Child,
Are pupils of your school.

But who can fathom your intents,
Number their signs or instruments ?
A rainbow, a sunbeam,
A subtle smell that Spring unbinds,
Dead pause abrupt of midnight winds,
An echo, or a dream.

The laughter of the Christmas hearth
With sighs of self-exhausted mirth

Ye feelingly reprove ;
And daily in the conscious breast,
Your visitations are a test
And exercise of love.

When some great change gives boundless scope
To an exulting Nation's hope,
Oft, startled and made wise
By your low-breathed interpretations,
The simply meek foretaste the springs
Of bitter contraries.

Ye daunt the proud array of war
Pervade the lonely ocean far
As sail hath been unfurled ;
For dancers in the festive hall
What ghastly partners hath your call
Fetched from the shadowy world.

'Tis said, that warnings ye dispense,
Emboldened by a keener sense ;
That men have lived for whom,
With dread precision, ye made clear
The hour that in a distant year
Should knell them to the tomb.

Unwelcome insight ! Yet there are
Blest times when mystery is laid bare,
Truth shows a glorious face,
While on that isthmus which commands
The councils of both worlds, she stands,
Sage spirits ! by your grace.

God, who instructs the brutes to scent
All changes of the element.

Whose wisdom fixed the scale
Of natures, for our wants provides,
By higher, sometimes humbler, guides,
When lights of reason fail.



MEMORY.

A PEN — to register; a key —
That winds through secret wards;
Are well assigned to memory
By allegoric Bards.

As aptly, also, might be given
A Pencil to her hand;
That, softening objects, sometimes even
Outstrips the heart's demand;

That smoothes foregone distress, the lines
Of lingering care subdues,
Long-vanished happiness refines,
And clothes in brighter hues;

Yet, like a tool of Fancy, works
Those Spectres to dilate
That startle Conscience, as she lurks
Within her lonely seat.

O! that our lives, which flee so fast,
In purity were such,
That not an image of the past
Should fear that pencil's touch!

Retirement then might hourly look
Upon a soothing scene,
Age steal to his allotted nook
Contented and serene;

With heart as calm as lakes that sleep,
In frosty moonlight glistening;
Or mountain rivers, where they creep
Along a channel smooth and deep,
To their own far-off murmurs listening

SONNET.

It is a beauteous evening, calm and free,
The holy time is quiet as a Nun
Breathless with adoration; the broad sun
Is sinking down in its tranquillity;
The gentleness of heaven broods o'er the Sea.
Listen! the mighty Being is awake,
And doth with his eternal motion make
A sound like thunder — everlastingly.
Dear Child! dear Girl! that walkest with me here,
If thou appear untouched by solemn thought,
Thy nature is not therefore less divine:
Thou liest in Abraham's bosom all the year;
And worship'st at the Temple's inner shrine,
God being with thee when we know it not.

TO A SEXTON.

LET thy wheelbarrow alone —
Wherefore, Sexton, piling still
In thy bone-house bone on bone?
'Tis already like a hill
In a field of battle made,
Where three thousand skulls are laid;
These died in peace each with the other —
Father, sister, friend, and brother.

Mark the spot to which I point!
From this platform, eight feet square,
Take not even a finger-joint:
Andrew's whole fireside is there.
Here, alone, before thine eyes,
Simon's sickly daughter lies,
From weakness now, and pain defended,
Whom he twenty winters tended.

Look but at the gardener's pride —
How he glories, when he sees
Roses, lilies, side by side,
Violets in families!
By the heart of Man, his tears,
By his hopes and by his fears,
Thou, too heedless, art the Warden
Of a far superior garden.

Thus then, each to other dear,
Let them all in quiet lie,

Andrew there, and Susan here,
Neighbors in mortality.
And, should I live through sun and rain
Seven widowed years without my Jane?
O Sexton, do not then remove her,
Let one grave hold the Loved and Lover!

ODE,

COMPOSED ON MAY MORNING.

WHILE from the purpling east departs
The star that led the dawn,
Blithe Flora from her couch upstarts,
For May is on the lawn.
A quickening hope, a freshening glee,
Foreran the expected Power,
Whose first-drawn breath, from bush and tree,
Shakes off that pearly shower.

All Nature welcomes Her whose sway
Tempers the year's extremes;
Who scattereth lustres o'er noonday,
Like morning's dewy gleams;
While mellow warble, sprightly trill,
The tremulous heart excite;
And hums the balmy air to stil
The balance of delight.

Time was, blest Power! when youths and maids
At peep of dawn would rise,
And wander forth in forest glades
Thy birth to solemnize.
Though mute the song — to grace the rite
Untouched the hawthorn bough,
Thy Spirit triumphs o'er the slight;
Man changes, but not Thou!

Thy feathered Lieges bill and wings
In Love's disport employ;
Warmed by thy influence, creeping things
Awake to silent joy:
Queen art thou still for each gay plant
Where the slim wild deer roves,
And served in depths where fishes haunt
Their own mysterious groves.

Cloud-piercing peak, and trackless heath,
Instinctive homage pay;
Nor wants the dim-lit cave a wreath
'To honor thee, sweet May!
Where cities fanned by thy brisk airs
Behold a smokeless sky,
Their puniest flower-pot nursling dares
To open a bright eye.

And if, on this thy natal morn,
The pole, from which thy name
Hath not departed, stands forlorn
Of song, and dance, and game;
Still from the village-green a vow
Aspires to thee addrest,
Wherever peace is on the brow,
Or love within the breast.

Yes! where Love nestles thou canst teach
The soul to love the more;
Hearts also shall thy lessons reach
That never loved before.
Stript is the haughty one of pride,
The bashful freed from fear,
While rising, like the ocean-tide,
In flows the joyous year.

Hush, feeble lyre! weak words refuse
The service to prolong!
To yon exulting thrush the Muse
Intrusts the imperfect song;
His voice shall chant, in accents clear
Throughout the live-long day,
Till the first silver star appear,
The sovereignty of May.



LIFE.

HAST thou seen, with flash incessant,
Bubbles gliding under ice,
Bodied forth and evanescent,
No one knows by what device?

Such are thoughts! — a wind-swept meadow
Mimicking a troubled sea,
Such is life; and death a shadow
From the rock eternity!

SONNET.

ALAS! what boots the long laborious quest
Of moral prudence, sought through good and ill
Or pains abstruse — to elevate the will,
And lead us on to that transcendent rest
Where every passion shall the sway attest
Of Reason, seated on her sovereign hill;
What is it but a vain and curious skill,
If sapient Germany must lie deprest,
Beneath the brutal sword? — Her haughty Schools
Shall blush; and may not we with sorrow say,
A few strong instincts and a few plain rules,
Among the herdsmen of the Alps, have wrought
More for mankind at this unhappy day
Than all the pride of intellect and thought?

THE RAINBOW.

My heart leaps up when I behold
A rainbow in the sky:
So was it when my life began;
So is it now I am a man;
So be it when I shall grow old,
Or let me die!
The Child is father of the Man;
And I could wish my days to be
Bound each to each by natural piety.

SONNET.

WITH Ships the sea was sprinkled far and nigh,
Like stars in heaven, and joyously it showed ;
Some lying fast at anchor in the road,
Some veering up and down, one knew not why.
A goodly Vessel did I then espy
Come like a giant from a haven broad ;
And lustily along the bay she strode,
Her tackling rich, and of apparel high.
This Ship was nought to me, nor I to her,
Yet I pursued her with a Lover's look ;
This Ship to all the rest did I prefer :
When will she turn, and whither ? She will brook
No tarrying ; where She comes the winds must stir
On went She, and due north her journey took.

WRITTEN IN MARCH,

WHILE RESTING ON THE BRIDGE AT THE FOOT OF
BROTHER'S WATER.

THE cock is crowing,
The stream is flowing,
The small birds twitter,
The lake doth glitter,

The green field sleeps in the sun •
The oldest and youngest
Are at work with the strongest;
The cattle are grazing,
Their heads never raising;
There are forty feeding like one

Like an army defeated
The Snow hath retreated,
And now doth fare ill
On the top of the bare hill;
The Ploughboy is whooping — anon — anon!
There's joy in the mountains;
There's life in the fountains;
Small clouds are sailing,
Blue sky prevailing;
The rain is over and gone!

